



Cedarville University
DigitalCommons@Cedarville

Supplemental Material

Martha McMillan Journal Collection

Spring 2015

The Journals of Martha E. McMillan

Michelle M. Wood

Cedarville University, woodm@cedarville.edu

Follow this and additional works at: http://digitalcommons.cedarville.edu/mcmillan_supplemental_material

 Part of the [Christian Denominations and Sects Commons](#), [Christianity Commons](#), [Civic and Community Engagement Commons](#), [Family, Life Course, and Society Commons](#), and the [Higher Education Commons](#)

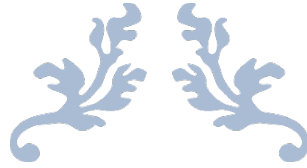
The [McMillan Journal Collection](#) is an archive of the journals of Martha McMillan of Cedarville, Ohio, who maintained a daily journal from 1867 until her death in 1913.

Recommended Citation

Wood, Michelle M., "The Journals of Martha E. McMillan" (2015). *Supplemental Material*. 3.
http://digitalcommons.cedarville.edu/mcmillan_supplemental_material/3

This Report is brought to you for free and open access by DigitalCommons@Cedarville, a service of the Centennial Library. It has been accepted for inclusion in Supplemental Material by an authorized administrator of DigitalCommons@Cedarville. For more information, please contact digitalcommons@cedarville.edu.





THE JOURNALS OF MARTHA E. MCMILLAN

Partial Transcriptions of 1867, 1868, 1874, 1888, 1894, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1904,
1913



JUNE 1, 2015
CEDARVILLE UNIVERSITY
Cedarville University Archives

Table of Contents

The Family of Martha E. Murdock <i>Michelle Gaffner Wood</i>	5
Introduction <i>Michelle Gaffner Wood</i>	6-7
1867 Transcription Editor: Michelle Gaffner Wood	9-27
Martha McMillan and Harriet Beecher Stowe's <i>House and Home Papers</i> <i>Michelle Gaffner Wood</i>	28-34
1868 Transcription Editor: Adam J. Wagner.....	35-46
Martha McMillan and Victorian Periodicals and Poetry (1868) <i>Adam J. Wagner</i>	47-53
1874 May-August Transcription Editor: Sara K. Bennett.....	55-73
Sheep Farming and Shearing (1874 May-August) <i>Sara K. Bennett</i>	74-78
1888 May-August Transcription Editor: Tabitha DeHart	79-87
Observance of the Sabbath 1888 <i>Tabitha DeHart</i>	88-94
1894 January-February Transcription Editor: Austin C. Becton	96-97
The MacMillan Journals: A Place to Comment and Space to Gain Intellectual Agency (1894) <i>Austin C. Becton</i>	98-102
1894 June-September Transcription Editor: Allison Jensen	104-109
Monmouth College and Martha McMillan (1894) <i>Allison Jensen</i>	110-114
1898 April-July Editor: Bethany Miller	116-129

Martha McMillan: Rewriting the Spanish-American War <i>Bethany Miller</i>	131-135
1898 September-December Editor: Kathy Roberts	136-147
The Influence of the Domestication of Death and Communal Grieving in Nineteenth-Century Cedarville <i>Kathy Roberts</i>	148-152
1899 Travel to Indiana Editor: Victoria Krus	154-161
Historical Analysis: WCTU (1899 Travel Diary-Indiana) <i>Victoria Krus</i>	162-166
1900 January-April Editor: Courtney Raymond	168-175
Understanding Martha in Light of Nineteenth-Century Womanhood Ideals <i>Courtney Raymond</i>	176-182
1904 California Travel Writing Editor: Michael J. Newman	184-206
California Trip (1904) <i>Michael J. Newman</i>	207-210
1913 May-August Editor: Taylor Stephens	212-216
Cancer Treatment during Martha McMillan's Time (1913) <i>Taylor Stephens</i>	217-220

The Family of Martha E. Murdock

From *History of Greene County, Ohio: Its People, Industries, and Institutions*. Ed. M.A.

Broadstone. Vols. 1 and 2. B.F. Bowen and C.: Indianapolis, IN, 1918. Books.google.com.

Volume 1, Part 2 (205-207); Volume 2, Part 1 (893-895)

Robert Murdock-----	Elizabeth Richards
b. 1805 – d. 1876	b. ? – d. 1895
born in County Antrim, Ireland	born in County Antrim, Ireland
came to US in 1825 at age 20 (893)	

Marriage – 1835
Philadelphia, PA

Removed to Clinton County, Ohio – 1835

Relocated to Greene County, Ohio – 1857

Members of Reformed Presbyterian Church, Covenanters

Children

John	David	Mary	Martha 1844-1913	Hugh -out of Greene Co. between 1867-1902 (207-208)	Silas 1848- ?
			M. James McMillan 1867		M. Jennie Little 1871 J. Little dies March 4, 1879 M. Mary Helen Andrew October 18, 1883

Children

Fannie (2/8/1868)	Robert Walter
Fred (5/19/1870)	1875-1917
Harlan (3/14/1872)	Mother: Jennie
Homer (12/20/1873)	

Clara (3/11/1876)
Clayton (3/20/1880)
Jason (4/5/1882)
Florence (4/4/1886
- 11/9/1888)

Ralph A. Murdock
Mother: Mary
Ina May (CC Grad. 1907)
Mother: Mary

Paul (4/11/1890)

Elizabeth Jane
Mother: Mary

Introduction

““Thoughts vanish but writing is eternal.”” M.E.M.
Transcribed from the flyleaf of the 1867 Journal

On January 15, 1867, Martha Elizabeth Murdock McMillan of Cedarville, Ohio penned her first entry into a journal that she would maintain in multiple volumes until two weeks before her death in August 1913. Twenty-two year old Martha began her diary on the same day she married thirty-three year old James McMillan. In her journals, Martha depicts the realities of married life, farm work, and community responsibilities. She writes her plans and her disappointments. She documents the births of her ten children, and she transcribes her sorrow when she records three of their deaths. The journals reveal how Martha wove herself into the fabrics of both the Cedarville community and the Presbyterian churches in town. Martha's writing also reveals her work and travels beyond Cedarville. Martha documents her lifelong interest and work in Sabbath Schools as well as her work in Ohio and Indiana on behalf of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. In her journals, Martha recorded the daily, the ordinary, and the mundane, as well as the sublime and the poetic. Her life writing signifies to future generations the value of the ordinary, unsung life of faith.

In January 2015, one-hundred and forty-eight years after Martha McMillan began her journal, Cedarville University students in the American Women Writers course met Martha for the first time as they commenced an archival recovery project of Martha McMillan's life writing. The eleven students in the class transcribed, analyzed, and historicized entries from the 1867, 1868, 1874, 1888, 1894, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1904, and 1913 journals. During the process, the class posed questions common to work with "life writing," such as, "What is the value of recording the ordinary and the mundane?" and "What is the value of reading it, or making it available for others to read?" As the class members read and discussed the entries they were

reading, they came to the conclusion that what the McMillan journals offer contemporary readers is a life-long portrait of what a life of faith looks like. Like Martha, readers of her writing lead unsung and ordinary lives, and like Martha, these readers try to live out their faith in the mundane routine of daily life. The American Women Writers class, in collaboration with the Centennial Library staff and the Dean of Library Sciences, has worked to recover Martha's writing and her life in order to reinstate her into the Cedarville community and to inspire future readers with the idea that an ordinary life of faith is both valuable and significant.

Dean of Library Sciences, Rankin MacMillan Transcriptions – Mr. Lynn Brock

Course Instructor, General Editor, Transcriptions – Dr. Michelle Wood, Associate Professor of English

Class Members, Editors, Transcriptions – Austin Becton, Sara Bennett, Tabitha DeHart, Allison Jensen, Victoria Krus, Bethany Miller, Michael Newman, Courtney Raymond, Kathryn Roberts, Taylor Stephens, Adam Wagner

Martha E. McMillan Journal
1867

Transcribed and edited by Michelle Gaffner Wood (1867) (2015)

Rankin MacMillan notes for 1867

Rankin MacMillan is the grandson of the diary writer.

James MacMillan and Martha Murdock were married January 15, 1867. James was 33 - Martha 22. (She turns 23 eleven days after her marriage.) James's father (David) had died in 1856. In January of 1867, James's mother (Nancy) and his three unmarried sisters (Jane, Jennette, Martha) were living at the farm. (This was the household to which James brought his bride! Evidently this was too many for the newlyweds, so by October 1867, a house was purchased on Xenia Avenue in Cedarville and Mother Nancy and the three sisters moved there.) Later, Jennette married Bigham Harbison (see page 80 of the Blue MacMillan Clan Book.) Interesting comments in this diary: January 15 - page 1; October 7 to October 10 - pages 43-45; December 25 to December 31 - pages 68-72.

Flyleaf: "Journal of Martha E. McMillan (notice alternate spelling of MacMillan)

Tuesday. 15 January 1867.

"Thoughts vanish but writing is eternal." M.E. M.

January

Tuesday, January 15, 1867

Murdocks-Plenty of snow, excellent sleighing - bright moonlight - Evening - James and Sam G(albreath) took tea with us - after which we went to preaching at U.P. church. On our way home, called at Mr. Morton's were married.

'Blessed be the tie that binds-

In union sweet according minds.'

Tonight James and I stand upon the threshold of a new existence while the future like a great unfathomed ocean is spread out before us, 'forward to the setting sun.' Oh! may we glide along its bosom in unity, peace, and love - until at last we reach its sunset shores, and amid the burst of angel song pass forever behind the bright curtains of immortality - Oh! how different we will be: 'Then it will be heart to heart; and love the sweetest flower will bloom in perfection in the sunlight of a Savior's approbation.'

Yes -

'We'll find the Joy of loving, As we have never loved before, -

Loving on, unchilled (?), unhindered,

Loving once and evermore'" (1-2).

16. Jan. Wed. Murdocks - Evening - James and I drove up to Mother McMillan's, through a hurricane of a snow storm. All the family together with Jennie and ? received us very kindly (2).

17. Jan. Thursday. Mother McMillan's - Very cold. All at home. Jennie sick (2).

18 Jan. Friday. Not so cold - Mrs. Galbreath here for dinner. Evening - James and I went to father's (2).

19 Jan. Saturday. James and I came back about twelve. Afternoon - took (Matt? - Martha?) with us to Dr. Caldwell's. Cold (2).

20 Jan. Sabbath. Cold and Stormy. James and I, together with Matt and Jennett went to church. Dr. Morton preached (2).

21 Jan. Monday. Snowing. Morning - James and I went over to father's. Afternoon - James gone home (2).

22 Jan. Tuesday. Murdocks - James brought Jennett, Matt, and Jennie to our house for dinner (2).

23 Jan. Wednesday. Murdocks Evening - James called for me and took me home (3).

24 Jan. Thursday. Jim and Jane have gone to Xenia. Jennie and ? have gone to spend a few days at Mrs. Galbreath's - Evening - James and I, together with Matt and Jennett went (others?) for tea (3).

25 Jan. Friday. Raining and thawing - Joe and Sue Caldwell were here for dinner (3).

26 Jan. Saturday (Birthday). Cold - Jim took Matt and me to the examination at the church. Evening - Jennie and Cassie? came home - Robert McClelland, ? Caskey, and Maggie Mc? called. My Birthday (!) Oh, how our years haste by (!) just to think I am twenty three today - just exactly twenty three (!) (3).

27 Jan. Sabbath. Cold - All at church but Mother and Jennie. Mr. Kitchen, ---- -----, preached this afternoon (3).

28 Jan. Monday. Cold. Harv McMillan and wife were here for dinner. Evening - James and I went to father's (3).

29 Jan. Tuesday. Very Cold. Murdock's - James went home this morning (3).

February

11 Feb. Monday. Cold - Jonathan Smith and Jim were at Xenia this afternoon. James brought me a beautiful ring. A sweet token of affections - Love everlasting - endless. Evening James and I drove over to father's (5).

12 Feb. Tuesday. Murdocks - Snow going off - Morning - James has gone back (5).
(skips the 13th and 14th)

15 Feb. Friday. Murdocks. Cloudy. James has come to night.

16 Feb. Saturday. Clear and windy. James and I came home this morning. Evening - Jane went to see Mrs. Mitchel? (5).

25 Feb. Monday. Pleasant - Hugh Murdock and John Dunlap here for dinner. Jim was over at Crawfords. Evening - James took me to Cedarville. Hugh met me there and took me out home. James begins surveying tomorrow. I guess (!) (6).

March

17 March. Sabbath. Windy and Cold - All at church but Mother, Jane, and Anna. Evening - I went home with father's folks, tonight - (8).

21 March Thursday. Drizzling rain - Murdocks - Jim brought Anna and Jane to our house for dinner. Eve - I returned home with them (8).

April

5 April Friday. Wind and snow - Morning Matt and I attended Mr. Gambles's examination. Matt remained in town - I drove home alone. Evening James and I attended their exhibition - brought Matt home (10).

10 April Wednesday. Rain- James busy with his sheep. Sowed clover seed this morning. Evening. The Torrence family here for tea (10).

13 April Saturday. Calm and pleasant - James and I drove in to Xenia. Reached home at noon. While there spent a very few minutes with my dear friend Mary Park - she seems just the same as when we were at school. I introduced her to James. Afternoon - Jim and Sam at a sale near Selma (11).

16 April Tuesday. Rain. Rain. James has been out all day making arrangements for his flock. There is no doubt of it but James is a shepherd in the highest sense of the term - a shepherd of sheep I mean (!) (!) (11).

17 April Wednesday. Pleasant - Afternoon - Jennett and Matt at Cedarville. Mr. and Mrs. Galbreath here for tea. Evening. Bright moonlight. James and I drove over to father's. - returned at one o'clock a.m. (11).

18 April Thursday. Pleasant. Mr. Mitchel Sen. from London, took dinner here today. Evening - Will McKleroy called- had supper after which he and James went to town. James retired at twelve. " --- --- ----" ! (!) (This comment is scratched out) (11).

20 April. Saturday. Pleasant. Morning - Dr. Caldwell called. Afternoon and Evening - James at Cedarville - while there, Jas. Armstrong and lady got off the train . James took them over to Clifton (12).

21 April. Sabbath. Pleasant - All at church but mother and Jennett. Evening - I came home with our folks from church. Eve - a few rain drops. Easter (12).

(She skips 22 and 23)

24 April Wednesday. Rather cool. Evening - Jane brought me home to mother McMillan's. When I came James was at Xenia (12).

25 April. Thursday. Cool. Frost last night. Morning - Mrs. Galbreath called for mother and Jane and took them to Mrs. Little's. Afternoon - Dawes? gone home. Riley and Jennie here for tea. Mr. File? Mc called and took tea also. James is busy arranging his fences. Eve - Matt and I called at Dawes' (12).

27 April Saturday. Rather cool. Rain last night. Hugh's Jim here to assist James with his sheep. Afternoon - Matt and I attended the examination at the church. As we came home called at Hugh's. Eve - walked over to Mrs. Galbreath's on a little errand when coming home met James going into Cedarville * (then three marks) (13).

28 April Sabbath. Rather cool. All at church but Jane. Had only one sermon. Afternoon - James, Matt, and I were at the U.P. church at a Sabbath School Convention - heard addresses from Messers Allison, Finley, Collett, Morton and Harris - a large audience - meeting interesting. Eve - rain (13).

May

11 May Saturday. Pleasant. Morning - Mother called at ? on Mrs. Winters. Jane and Jennett at Xenia. Jim Little and Callan here for dinner. Evening. James at Cedarville. Twilight - Oh: (the next part is scratched out and there is a rip on the page. Here is what I think I can see. Wood) --- -- happy - James is such a dear --- (page tear) Oh! --- we always be this ---. (14-15).

12 May Sabbath. Pleasant. All at preaching but Jane - Had two sermons from J.H. Cooper Afternoon - a very little rain. Eve - attended U.P. church - heard a sermon from Park Jackson. I came home with our folks from church (15).

13 May Monday. Rain. Murdocks. Afternoon Mary and I were at Xenia (15).

18 May Saturday. Pleasant. Murdocks. Mary and I, together with Father and Mother were at Xenia. I called at the U.P. Seminary saw my dear teachers --- ? and Bertain - I also saw Mag Mc ? and Mary Park. O Mary is such a dear girl. I do love her so much - Notwithstanding the fact that I am a girl no more yet she seems to be as loving and confiding as ever. After sunset - James came after me - I packed my tr? and went home with him. - James is so ??? (scratched out and a hole in the page) and ???? (scratched out and another hole in the page) that he has now every ? of (page rip) --- --- - How much pleasanter it is to be together week out and week in than to be away and lonely. Mother McMillan's - Jennie and Mrs. Riley were here - they had come during my absence (15-16). (Wood - Martha scratches out her feelings for and reflections about James.)

26 May Sabbath. Morning rain. All at church. Forenoon. Mr. Morton preached. Afternoon. Our old (curt, cut, or cant) and dried U.P. brother performed (17).

June

3 June Monday. Pleasant. All at home. Eve. Some peddlers with us tonight (18).

5 June Wednesday. Warm. Jennett, Matt and Jennie at Mrs. Little's. James and men in Xenia at the Horse Fair. I was out on the grounds but a very few minutes. Spent the greater portion of the day with Mrs. J (McJ?), the remainder at the U.P. Seminary at which places I took tea. Mary Park gave me a book to read - written by Mrs. Stowe entitled "House and Home Papers." James came by father's - "deposited" me, took supper and went home alone (19-20).

6 June Thursday. Warm. Murdocks. All at Xenia but Mother - were out at the fair in the afternoon (20).

7 June Friday. Pleasant. Murdocks. David started for the west on the 7 o'clock train. Afternoon rain. Eve James came (20).

13 June Thursday. Warm. James and I, Matt and Sam G- went to Xenia in the carriage. Matt and I took dinner at J.C. - Afternoon attended the Sabbath School state Convention at Trinity Church (21).

14 June Friday. Pleasant. Mother and Jane at Hughs'. Afternoon. Mary and Bill? here. Eve - James and I drove down to Cedarville and called on Alice - James came around and took us to the saloon- all passed off pleasantly - ride home delightful (21).

17 June Monday. Cloudy and damp. Sheep shearing still progressing. Silas and a Silversmith, from Cedarville, with us tonight (22).

18 June Tuesday. Pleasant. Matt at C- helping with the church cleaning. Still shearing sheep. Silas and the above mentioned personage with us tonight again (22).

19 June Wednesday. Pleasant. Afternoon - Matt and I called at N. Wright's to see Clementine. From there we went to Cedarville. Eve - Sheep shearing is ended. I have just finished a work on the "Art of Conversation." Taking all its merit and demerit into consideration I liked it pretty well (22). (Wood - 1860 - "Art of Conversation" in *The Ladies' Book of Etiquette, and Manual of Politeness. A Complete Hand Book for the Use of the Lady in Polite Society* by Florence Hartley - Chapter 1 and page 11; 1863 - *The Art of Conversation and Other Papers* by Thomas De Quincey begins with the chapter "Letters to a Young Man Whose Education Has Been Neglected.")

20 June Thursday. Bright sunshine. Sam Little Riley and Tommy here for dinner. Afternoon. James and I left home with the intention of attending a picnic at the Yellow Springs - but upon driving down to Cedarville changed our notion - James going with Tom C. to Xenia and I driving over to Clifton alone with the expectation of going over to the Springs with Jennie C. and meeting James there, but was disappointed in everything. In the eve a company assembled at Riley's - refreshments - "Ice cream and strawberries." James and I arrived home about 12 P.M. (22-23).

25 June Tuesday. Real pleasant. Mother and Jane at Mrs. Little's. Eve. James at C- I have at last completed *The Luck of the Hernshaws, or Story of Social Life in the West*. (? I cannot find this text. Wood.) My greatest objection is its being entirely destitute of a religious element throughout - otherwise it's worthy of one's time and attention being beautifully written and ending nicely (23-24).

27 June Thursday. Pleasant. Mrs. Galbreath sick. Matt there. Canning cherries (24).

28 June Friday. Pleasant. Morning. I went in with Jane to Xenia to attend the examination of the U.P. Seminary. Stopped at J.C.'s. Noon. Mary came on the train. ?, Jennie L-and ? ____ here for dinner. Afternoon. They, together with J? and Matt attended ? picnic. Eve. James came down to the Commencement. Called at J.C.'s for Mary and the exercises were held in Mr. Ewing's church. Alumni supper at the U.P. Seminary, James and I were there. Mary came with us, stopped at J.C.'s that is when returning from the Alumni supper ?. James and I drove up home. The mid-night air was real chilly - too much so for comfort - we arrived home at two A.M. (24).

30 June Sabbath. Pleasant. All at church but Jennett. Eve - I came home with our folks from church. Murdocks. 5 o'clock. Attended mission Sabbath School with Mary. Taught a class of ____ young ____ - "Africans by birth" and "_____" too I guess(!) To be a teacher in Sabbath School is a position of such grave responsibilities that I shrink from the thought of it - although I know such feelings are not right yet I can not help it - (24-25).

July

3 July Wednesday morning. Pleasant.James harvesting - he began yesterday.

4 July Thursday. Very pleasant. Forenoon. All at home. Hands at work in the harvest field. Afternoon. Hands at liberty to celebrate the glorious fourth. Matt sick, from the affects of ice cream. 3 o'clock p.m. James and I drove over to Jamestown - spent the evening at ?. ? mother very sick - We arrived home at 11 o'clock (26).

8 July Monday. Pleasant. Harvested here till dinner. A.L. Marshals this afternoon. James over at Galbreaths with his mower. Began drawing Washington's monument. ? (26).

11 July Thursday. Pleasant. Harvesting - Matt at Cedarville. Afternoon. Quite a number of hands here. Eve. Rain. James at Cedarville with Sam G - (27).

13 July Sat. Pleasant. Harvesting. A number of hands here - finished the field "adjacent" to the house. Eve. James and I at Cedarville, while there ? C. and I took a little drive (27).

14 July Sab. All at church. Mother and Jane, James and I were at the "Old Sides" to hear Mr. Wright. Afternoon. James and I left Mother and Jane and went up to Morton's church (27).

18 July Thursday. Mrs. Little, Lizzie and Mrs. Galbreath here for dinner and supper. Forenoon. James at Marshals' cutting grass. Afternoon. Hands here putting up hay across the railroad. Jane and I took a picnic ? out to them in Mrs. Little's carriage (28).

19 July Friday. Pleasant. "Our" hands at Dan's helping with the hay. Jane and Mother at Mortons'. Jennette at Hughs'. Eve. Jim and I went over home (28). (Wood - I think that Jim is abbreviated James.)

20 July Saturday. Pleasant. Murdocks. James went to Xenia this morning with Jonathan Smith from C- I am to remain here today. Father and Mother at Xenia also. "Night" near ten O'clock. James came for me to take me home. Pleasant ride home (28).

21 July Sabbath. Clear - All at church but Jennett. Afternoon Matt attended the old sides. Eve. Remained for prayer meeting (28).

22 July Monday. Pleasant. Matt and Mrs. G - went over to Jamestown to attend the funeral of Mrs. Sparr. Ca?? went with them and remained. James still cutting for Marshal. Some of the hands with Torrence in the forenoon. Afternoon. Mr. Torrence with us putting up the wheat (28-29).

August

1 August Thursday. Rain - Murdocks. Father, Mary, and Bell gone to Clintons. I expect to stay with mother while they are away. Afternoon. Working at my drawing and talking to Crissie and Effie. Eve. Silas away. No one at home but we women. Never felt so lonely in my life - although Crissie and I have been enjoying ourselves nicely repeating poetry and reading "old Essays" which are (past and gone) or (past and game) or (fast and gone) or (fast and game) (30).

2 August Friday. I took Effie and Crissie down to Hanna Nesbitt's this morning. Eve. Silas at Cedarville. Mother and I all alone. We retired at half past nine (30).

3 Aug. Sat. Murdocks Pleasant. Silas away at Mr. Reid's. Mother and I alone. Afternoon. Spent a little while at my drawing. Four o'clock. Father and Bell returned. Mary will not be back for a week or so. Eve. Silas and I started out for mother McMillan's but met James a little distance from our home. I "packed" myself in his buggy and we drove back to spend a little while with our folks, after which James and I came on home (31).

5 Aug. Monday. Harvest is ended (!). Afternoon. Mother and Matt at Cedarville to see Little Irma (31).

6 Aug. Tuesday. Afternoon Very heavy rain in the sunshine. Eve- James, Matt and I went down to Cedarville and spent awhile at Dr. Caldwell's. Irma is very sick. Matt stayed with them all night (31).

7 Aug. Wednesday. Very warm. JCs, Mortons, ?, Cooper, and Matt and Lizzie L. here for dinner - and the greater ? - for supper. Eve. Jennette went down to Riley's with Lizzie L. Later still - Jim and I went down. Irma very bad. Five minutes of 11 o'clock she died - James and Sam sat up till morning - Jennette and I retired after one o'clock (31-32).

8 Aug. Thursday Morning. At Dr. Caldwell's. James, Jennett, and Sam gone home. I remained to help attend to things. Afternoon. 3 o'clock. Funeral service commenced at the close of which a storm came up which prevented the people for some little time from going to the cemetery. Eve. Jennett and I arranged the supper. Quite a number from London here. 9 o'clock P.M. Jennett here all night. James and I drove out to father's (32).

11 Aug. Sabbath. Pleasant. All at preaching but Mother - had only one sermon. Eve - half past seven. All except mother and Jennett went to the U.P. church to hear the Rev. Cunningham Jackson lecture on the Bible cause. Audience quite large (33).

13 Aug. Tuesday. Rain. All at Bible Society but Mother, Jennett, and me. Noon Negro Bob came. Eve - Jennie and Dave here Ca? also (33).

15 Aug. Thursday. Very Pleasant. James and I, Matt and Jennie attended a Convention Picnic at Clifton. Had a very pleasant time. Eve. J. Whitelaw Reid and his two ladies together with James and I called at Dunlaps - had a splendid good time. Ahem (!) (!). Black Bob came back to day to stay. Dave returned from his first trip west at noon (34).

17 Aug. Sat. Jennie and Matt at Mrs. Torrence's. James left home for the purposes of attending a sale but was disappointed in the day and drove around with ? McElroy instead - took dinner and supper with the said McElroy. Eve. completed my picture or rather my drawing of Washington's Monument (34-35).

22 Aug. Thursday. Murdocks. Dave and father, Mary and I were at Xenia. Eve. James brought Dave out from C- stayed a little while. Having the toothache I did not feel overly gay (35).

23 Aug. Friday. Pleasant. Murdocks. Dave goes to Cincinnati this afternoon. I took him into the train. Called around at Dr. Reid's office and got a tooth extracted, afterwards drove out to John's. Mary and I arranged things for Lizzie and J?T?ommy - he expects Mary and Lizzie home next week from Matt's (35).

25 Aug. Sab. All at preaching but Mother and Jennett - Mr. Morton being absent we attended U.P. church. Riley Mc and Dave went to Bloomington or to Clifton, to church, I mean (36).

27 Aug. Tuesday. Morning. Riley took Rice? to C - . James taking wheat to Clifton. Mrs. Little here for dinner (36).

September

2 Sept. Monday. Murdocks. Pleasant. Forenoon. Mary and I at C- I called at Dr. Reid's and had two teeth extracted. Afternoon. Tom C - called for Mary? H - to take a little drive to the Cliffs (37).

17 Sept. Tuesday. Very warm. Matt and I drove ? to Springfield. She got one tooth extracted. I three filled (40).

22 Sept. Sabbath. Pleasant. All at church but Jennett. Eve. I went home with our folks. 5 o'clock P.M. Mary and I attended mission Sabbath School. I sat in the Bible class (41).

29 Sept. Sab. All at preaching. Had only one sermon. James and I went out to father's from church. 5 o'clock P.M. All but Mother went to hear Mr. Morton preach at the mission school. His sermon is the winding up of the school - it closes to night (42).

October

2 Oct. Wed. Morning. Jane at C - Mother visiting at Hugh's. Father brought us some things - here for dinner. Night - raining.

3 Oct. Thurs. Cloudy and damp. Matt and Jennett at C - cleaning their house. Night - raining.

7 Oct. Monday. All at preaching but Jane. Sermon by J. H. Cooper. Eve. Mrs. G - called. Night - Dan here for ? ? or so making arrangements for Mother's leaving (43).

8 Oct. Tuesday. (Wood - Martha is about 6 months pregnant at this point. She never mentions the pregnancy in the journal) Sam here for a load of goods. Jennett and Matt at C - Afternoon James at the election. We put up our stove this morning. Some way or other I can't help feeling but that housekeeping is going to be more real than I ever dreamed of and for the life of (space) I can't help sighing and (and wishing ___ it wasn't time). (Wood - part in parentheses was partially scratched out.) but then that isn't noble or womanly; so I must try and banish such feeling forever from my heart and look ? the bright side of the picture and catch the sunshine as I go along. ? Mitchel here for dinner (44).

9 Oct. Wednesday. Rainbow in the west this morning. After breakfast - came up a heavy rain which continued till dinner time. Afternoon. Arch and Hugh's Jim here for a load, also Mr. Galbreath and Sam. Mrs. G - went down in the Spring wagon. Jennett went down with James in the buggy. Mother went home with Mrs. G- to spend the night. Eve. No one here as yet but Bob and I. Dear me! but it is lonely. Everything seems waste and desolate, but then I expect when this feeling is gone I will think it a grand life. After twilight - James has returned from C- He and Bob and I took supper alone. and some way or other it seemed more pleasant than one would imagine. Hugh's Dave came back from C- while we were eating (44-45).

10 Oct. Thursday. Cool and Cloudy. Gathering apples to day. Dave Torrence and Jane here for dinner. Eve. Half past eight. Silas and Jennie Little called (45).

11 Oct. Friday. Damp and cloudy. Jane here. Father, Mother, and Mary here for dinner - also Coon and Torrence. James and father brought in some of our new furniture (45).

13 Oct. Sab. Cool and cloudy. James and I were at church. Sister Mary was not well today and was at home. Eve. It seems so queer for James and I to spend the entire Sabbath evening alone. We resumed our Bible reading this eve. Commencing at "The Acts of the Apostles." In my estimation this is of the most pleasant ways the Sabbath evening can be spent (46).

15 Oct. Tuesday. Morning very pleasant. James at Xenia, went by father's, left me there until his return. Near eight o'clock at Night - James returned from Xenia - took supper at father's - reached our home at ten o'clock (46-47). (Wood - This is the first time she calls the McMillan farm "our home" and not Mother McMillan's).

16 Oct. Wednesday. Very pleasant. Morning. Matt and Jennett here - Mrs. G- and Lizzie Caldwell here for dinner. Coon also. Afternoon. Jennie C - called. Father brought us our chairs this afternoon. Eve. John Mary and Sam G - here for supper - stayed till ten (47).

18 Oct. Friday. Matt and Mr. Torrence here for dinner. Dave hauling wood to C - . Night sensation (47).

20 Oct. Sabb. Pleasant. Mr. Morton in Logan C - to day assisting with communion. Forenoon. James and I at U.P. Church. Heard a Collins. Afternoon at Old Side Coverters, heard a McF? (47).

22 Oct. Tuesday. James and I took dinner at Weymoth's. Father and Mary were there also. Eve. Called at Mother's to supper (48).

23 Oct. Wednesday. James at Clifton at Mill to day. Edgeworth here for dinner and supper. Eve - Lizzie Lake called. Mrs. Coon was found dead in her yard this evening. From appearances it seems she was burned to death this morning - her little child was found in the house. Afternight - James, Edgeworth and Dave have gone over. No one here but Bob and I. O I am so sad and lonely, the least sound makes me shudder (48).

24 Oct. Thursday morning. Of all the nights I ever experienced last night was the most wretched. I kept the lamp dimly burning all night in my room - waiting every minute for James' coming - but alas! he did not return till morning. After breakfast - Tom Crawford and Edgeworth took breakfast with us. Joe Caldwell called. Quite a number here for dinner. After dinner, James and the rest of the men have gone back to Coons - they are expecting the Coroner. Smith B? called. Eve - Edgeworth and James at town - Edgeworth here for supper. Wm. Weymouth married last night at half past four (49).

25 Oct. Friday. Edgeworth here on last night. Morning - I was down at C - brought my carpet home, did some shopping and brought Jane home with me - she and Edgeworth and some stranger, a p...p (pump?) maker here for dinner. Eve. After supper, James took Jane back to C - did not return till after ten (49).

28 Oct. Monday. Rain. Mother, Mary, and Jane Caldwell here for dinner. They ? at my carpet. Eve - Sam G - called a few minutes (50).

29 Oct. Monday. Damp and cloudy. James around attending to his stock. Dave and Christie husking corn. Afternoon and Eve - James at C - (50).

30 Oct. Wednesday. Bold gloomy and wet. James and I at Xenia took Jane and sister Mary with us - got quite a supply of carpets (50).

31 Oct. Thursday. Damp and cloudy. Coon here this morning to settle accounts. Afternoon. At Weymouth and ? reception. Quite a large company. Dinner very fine - Sister Mary was there. Had a very pleasant time. Returning home - called at Mother's and Mrs. G's - Mrs. G has not been well for a few days (50).

November

1 Nov. Friday. Pleasant. James over at Clifton - took dinner at Joe C's and spent the afternoon at J. ? Robert and I cleaned the kitchen and pantry (51).

2 Nov. Sat. After breakfast. Mr. Marshal and Jim Mitchel called. James at Coon's sale until late in the afternoon. After an early supper went to C - returned after nine with J. Mitchel - as they

expect to sit up to guard property and keep a sharp lookout for Coon. I expect to sit up for a while also as I dislike going upstairs alone to bed. Tis after midnight - how slow the hours pass! (51).

3 Nov. Sabbath. Cool and damp. James and I were at home all day alone. Robt not well. Eve. Sam G - here stayed with us all night (51). (Wood - This is the first church service Martha has missed in this journal.)

4 Nov. Monday. Morning. Moved the stove into the kitchen from the dining room. Afternoon. Packed the wool in the parlor. Eve - James at C - He and Edgeworth here for supper after his return (51-52).

5 Nov. Tues. Edgeworth here last night. James took the carriage down for Jennett and Matt. Aunt Matilda's John here for dinner. Afternoon Jennett put down the carpet in the dining room (52).

6 Nov. Wed. Jane Jennett and Father and Mary here for dinner. Jennett put the sitting room carpet down fixed up our bed in the sitting room. Mary stayed with us to night she expects to remain for a few days (52).

7 Nov. Thurs. After an early dinner James and Edgeworth went to Xenia. Afternoon John called. Mary and I commenced papering the front sitting room. Christie and Dave hauling gravel. (Wood - Christie, Dave, and Bob/Robert seemed to be some of the regularly-employed hired people who work on the McMillan farm.) (52).

8 Nov. Friday. Mary still here helping me on with my work. Afternoon. James at Clifton at Mill. Dr. Caldwell and Harv Nesbit called. Christie and Dave still hauling gravel (52-53).

9 Nov. Sat. Pleasant morning. James at C - did not return till afternoon. Mary and I finished the papering the front sitting room. 3 O'clock. She and I drove down to Jefferies furniture shop- met father there so she went home with him and left me to drive home alone. I drove up to Dawes? and made a short call there. Eve - James has taken his hogs away this afternoon (53).

10 Nov. Sabbath. Bright sunshine. Dave at the U.P. church, James at the Old Sides - Bob and I at home alone - James did not return till late, it being the day of their Communion services were quite long (53).

11 Nov. Monday. Snow falling lightly. Old Lucy here ?. John, Joe C - and Jane here for dinner (53).

13 Nov. Wed., Dave and Christie husking corn! James around on the plantation. Eve. - James and I at father's for tea. Took Jennett in the buggy with us. Lizzie and Jennie Little Matt ?? Jennie Caldwell and John and Mary were there also (54).

14 Nov. Thursday. Jane and Mrs. G - and Liz Caldwell here for dinner. Afternoon. Mr. and Mrs. J.C. Mc here - James and J.C. drove up to Selma returned in time for tea. Eve. Jane spent a little while at Dawes? (54).

15 Nov. Friday. Jane was with us last night. After breakfast she returned to C - Matt with us today. Having the wood sawn. Quite a number of hands for dinner and a few for supper (54).

16 Nov. Sat. morning. Matt and two of those wood sawers here last night. After breakfast, returned home. The hands came in and spent an hour finishing out in the wood. Noon - Jane here for dinner. Eve - James and Bob at C - Dave and I here alone (55).

17 Nov. Sabbath. Forenoon James and I at our church had only one sermon. Afternoon. attended a Sabbath School convention at the U.P. church. Had addresses from Messers Allison, Johnson, Cooper, and Rev. Morton, Harner and Ford. Audience quite large, meeting rather interesting (55).

18 Nov. Monday. Dave at house today helping to butcher. Joe Caldwell here for dinner. Afternoon James and Will McElroy out bringing hogs for Jas. McElroy - did not get home till after ten. Edgeworth came home with him (55).

19 Nov. Tuesday. After breakfast Edgeworth returned to C - . James and I at Xenia getting some ?. James has splendid taste even better than I ever dreamed he had. My cloak and bonnet suit me exactly. We got our two pictures framed - The Winter Scene and Gray's Elegy. I prize them ever so much. As we returned home we took supper at Mother McMillan's. The children met there this afternoon and Eve to sign a deed (56).

21 Nov. Thursday. James and Sam G - at the Yellow Springs at the Neff house at the sale - did not return till after night. I was over home and spent the day - went alone in the buggy. Mary made my calico dress for me on the machine. The singing is to be there tonight. It has been so dreary and misty all day - still there is something about it so pleasant that it is rather agreeable - to my self at least (56).

22 Nov. Friday. Misty and gloomy. John Mr. Torrance, Jane and Matt here for dinner. They are making their apple butter. After supper Bob took Jane down to Galbreaths. Dave has gone with his mother to Springfield (57).

23 Nov. Sat. Morning. Jane called - James busy with his sheep and the colored man who is to occupy Coon's house brought a load of corn over. Noon. Joe Caldwell here for dinner. Afternoon Cristie hauling wood. Dave and James husking corn. Eve. James and Dave at C - Bob and I here alone (57).

24 Nov. Sabbath. James and I at church. Carlo went with us (57).

25 Nov. Monday. Damp and cool. Bob took the carriage down for Jane. Making apple butter. Afternoon. Bob rode out to the carpet weavers. Edgeworth and Jane with us tonight. Edgeworth here for supper (57).

26 Nov. Tuesday. Cloudy and chilly. After breakfast - Edgeworth went to C - Fast? John McMillan called. Jane still here helping me finish the butter. Mrs. G - and her beautiful grandchildren here for dinner. Afternoon - Jane dressing turkeys for market. James at C - John Hampills? old farmer and at our house. Eve - Edgeworth here for supper. Jane went to spend the night at Mrs. G's (58).

27 Nov. Wednesday. Rain. Jane, Mrs. Galbreath and I at Xenia. I spent the great part of the day at JC's. I was quite wet coming home. James at Cedarville, Clifton and John Forbes. Took dinner at Riley C's (58).

28 Nov. Thursday. Thanksgiving day. James and I at U.P. church. Mr. Morton preached. Took dinner at Mothers. Rachel there also, She put her name to that deed this afternoon. James and I drove out to fathers stayed about half an hour - ? ? in C- tonight (58).

29 Nov. Friday. Morning rain, continued till dinner. Forenoon. Sam here with James remained till after dinner. Bob and I washing. Afternoon turned to snow. James at C - did not return till after night. A dutchman with us tonight. he came along after dark, asked for shelter so we took him in (59).

30 Nov. Sat. Concluded to keep the dutchman for a while on trial. Morning. James at C - Afternoon. Dave left us. James has been gone all day did not return till five. Been quite busy putting away my ?. Eve - Our dutchman quite unwell (59).

December

1 Dec. Sabbath. Quite cold and has been ever since Friday eve. The dutchman quite sick all last night. James and I were up with him till 12 o'clock. We fixed up the lounge for him in the dining room this morning so we could keep him warm. Did not go to church till the afternoon and then

James and I found that preaching had commenced so we drove out of the church yard and went down to Riley C's and mother's a few minutes (59-60).

2 Dec. Monday. Cold. Quite a number hands here helping to butcher - Matt and Jane here for dinner. The dutchman seemed much better this morning- concluded not to stay with us any longer but to go to Columbus and look out for work that would suit him better (60).

3 Dec. Tuesday. Not quite so cold. Little Dave Mc with us last night left before breakfast. Matt went down home with Dan's Matt this morning. Jane is still with us - Miss Smith is still with us today also helping us to finish up the work. James at Daws helping to butcher. Eve. James at C- (60).

4 Dec. Wed. Pleasant. James and Cristie out arranging the stock. Afternoon. I took Jane back to C - . Cristie took a load of wood down to Mother's. Jane and I drove out to the carpet weavers but did not get the carpet. When I came back to town, Matt and I drove down to Jeffries. Did not get home till later (61).

8 Dec. Sabbath. Very cold. James and I at preaching. Rev Ritchie, agent of the American Tract Society, preached this afternoon. A collection was taken up for him (62).

9 Dec. Monday. Forenoon. James out on the plantation. Afternoon. James at C - (62).

10 Dec. Tuesday. James over at Clifton took dinner at Jn Forbeses. Eve. came home by C - took supper at Mother's. Did not return till near ten (62).

12 Dec. Thurs. Morning - Snow. It is quite cold. the snow falling fast and the winds ? it in every direction. Afternoon - we fixed up a fire in the dining room and moved into Winter Quarters. James at home all day looking after things generally. Eve - Jon Mitchel called with our mail (63).

13 Dec. Friday. Calm and cold. Sleighing very good. The air is vocal with the music of the sleigh bells. Forenoon quite busy sewing. James out on the plantation. Afternoon James and I took a drive to C - We called at Mother's. Jennie C - was there also. She and Matt went down to the post office with us afterwards. Jennie went out with James and I for our carpet. Before leaving town we concluded to go out home - we only stayed for about half an hour. Some way or other I couldn't help thinking of the days of "Honey Moon" half the time while out today. Everything seemed to recall them so vividly. That is if there are such "days" some way or other I don't believe there are. If we make the most of life and study its true philosophy well; the moon shall shine brighter and brighter as the years go by making our life's picture sparkle with many a rosy hue (63-64).

14 Dec. Sat. Morning. Jonathan Smith and Sam G here - They together with Jane went with James to Xenia today. Mrs. Christie here helping me put down the carpet in the front sitting room. James did not get home till after night (64).

15 Dec. Sabbath. James and I went to church in the sleigh (64).

16 Dec. Monday. James at home all day. Fast? Jns. Mc Millan here for dinner he and James put up the blinds in the front sitting room this afternoon. Joe Caldwell called. Eve - James and I had our first sitting in the front room, this eve, it is so very cheerful. I like it ever so much. Dr. Holland says - home is the temple of our sweetest kinsman? love - It is here characters are shaped into manhood or womanhood - the highest earthly estate. It is here that ___ are to work out the problem of our lives. It is a place of dignity. Therefore give it honor; make it beautiful; make it ___ (!). Could we only do this. After all there is something in a true life worth striving for - worth our highest efforts (64-65).

17 Dec. Tuesday. Forenoon. Jane came to help me make Bob's clothes - Afternoon. James and I went down to town in the sleight. Took some little provisions to the Morton's. Called a few minutes at Mother's - around to the drug store. I called on Alice while there. We expected a colored girl to come up on the train from Xenia today for our service but were disappointed. Near dark - Jane went over to spend night with Mrs. G. Eve. Silas and Jennie Little called sat till ten o'clock (66).

18 Dec. Wed. Morning. Jane came back from Galbreath's. Amos Creswell called. Fast? John Mc came here to work today. Afternoon - James took Jane down home. The colored girl came today James brought her home with him this eve. Cristie hauling corn from Hempills (66).

19 Dec. Thursday. Pleasant. James at home all day. Ria washing. I attended to dinner. Before sunset Silas and Mary came - Oyster supper here tonight - quite a number at it. Mary stayed all night did not retire till near 3 o'clock A.M. (66).

20 Dec. Friday. Morning - did not have breakfast till after nine o'clock - Silas came for Mary before we sat down to eat - they started for home a short time afterwards. Cristie finished hauling corn from Hempills today. Noon - James and I took dinner at Mrs. Galbreath's given in honor of Lieut Gage. quite a little company was present. Eve - James and I drove down to C - sleighing very nice or at least it was so warm and pleasant that it seemed almost like Spring, so therefore, I guess it was the evening that was so nice not the sleighing (66-67).

22 Dec. Sabbath. Last night the rain fell in _____. James and I at church. Jon, Mc, Bob and Ria at home (67).

23 Dec. Monday. Pleasant. Bob and Maria washing - _____ (someone else added in four -penciled lines here - Wood) Cristie has been sick yesterday and this forenoon. Afternoon - Cristie here at work. James at C - took supper at Mother's brought some potatoes home from C - Little Dave Mc here for supper spent the eve with us (67-68).

25 Dec. Wed. Christmas. Quite gloomy and damp. Rain most of the time. Cal Wilson called for cream for the festival which is going on at Cedarville. James over the greater part of the forenoon at Galbreath's did not get back till John Mc and I were nearly through with dinner. My Oh! one would hardly think it was Christmas, everything seems more quiet than usual. Eve. dark and cloudy. A little after four James started to C - came back before seven in a pelting rain. brought two books? for presents for Maria and Bob. This evening one year ago James came out home to see me - now we are married and "keeping house" What a change (!) yet it is a pleasant change much happier; ever so happier now than then. All is perfect confidence and assurance tinged with misgiving, or at least this was my experience. Byron says: -

Ah love was never yet without

A pang, and agony, a doubt,

That rends my heart with ceaseless sigh -

While day and night roll darkling by.

Now I believe that these or rather his sentiments are true. If we were only conversant with heart histories we would find them to be so (68-69).

27 Dec. Friday. Forenoon. busy sewing. Sam G. called - after an early dinner he and James went to Xenia. James returned before supper (70).

28 Dec. Sat. Pleasant. James and I went into C - this morning- he attended a congregational meeting at the church while Jane and I took H? and the buggy and drove out home - Father took our buggy and came into the meeting after Jane and I got there. Mary made Bob's coat today on the machine. It was late before we got started home, did not get to C - till dark. Lost my muff in Ced- but James found it again, for me (70).

29 Dec. Sabbath. James and I at preaching took Bob with us. Mr. Morton preached this forenoon Text - "We spend our years as a tale that has been told." Afternoon - Mr. Morton preached - text - "Prepare to meet thy God." Rev. Cunningham Jackson was in the pulpit in the afternoon - made the closing prayer (70-71). (Wood - This is the first time she records the texts of the sermons from Sabbath preaching.)

Last day of 1867. Quite cold. Jane is still with us. Mr. S. Anderson called - We are all at home. Just to think that another year has gone with its many dreams and bright anticipation as well as with its blighted hopes and shifting clouds and darkness. It has gone! yes, it has gone to the eternal burial ground of the past where side by side with a thousand more it sleeps mantled in its

robes of white. The past the beautiful years of the past are painted with many a rainbow tint of beauty which throws a hallowed Light over our life's --path and carries us back on memories wings over the hills and far away to listen to the robins songs and gather the flowers of long ago. But while our years glide by so swiftly they leave their footprint upon each heart and upon each brow. It is sad, yet true every year brings it changes -

Yes - For -

Change seems written all around us

All things earthly fade and die -

But no flower ever fadeth

In that home beyond the sky.

Adieux to the -

Old Year.

M.E.M.

Extra Information about this volume: Wood

1. Pages torn/cut out of the back that had writing on them. One can see fragments of the writing on the remaining paper.
2. A few accounts and records of payment in the back.
3. Calculations and indecipherable writing within the front cover.

Martha E. McMillan and Harriet Beecher Stowe's *House and Home Papers*

1867

Michelle Gaffner Wood

The day after their marriage James McMillan took his bride to her new home—the McMillan farmhouse—located four miles east of Cedarville on “the pike,” now State Route 42. Because James’ mother Nancy and his unmarried sisters – Jane, Jennette, and Martha – lived with James at the farm, Martha did not immediately commence housekeeping. In fact, between January and October 1867, Martha travelled back and forth between her parents’ home and “Mother McMillan’s.” James would drop her off at her parents’ home, and he would pick her up the next day or a few days later.

On June 5, Martha’s friend Mary Park gave Martha the domestic guidebook entitled *House and Home Papers* by Harriet Beecher Stowe. Stowe had published a series of domestic advice essays in the *Atlantic Monthly* between January and December in 1864 (Hedrick 312). In her 1863 letter to James Fields in which she pitches the series of home papers, Stowe indicates that her reason for wanting to write “a series of household papers” is to divert readers’ attentions from the horrors of the war (Hedrick 312). Stowe proposes:

a sort of spicy sprightly writing that I feel I need to write in these days to keep from thinking of things that make me dizzy and blind and fill my eyes with tears so that I can’t see the paper [...] I mean such things as are being done where our heroes are dying as Shaw died—It is not wise that all our literature should run in a rut cut thro [sic] our hearts and red with our blood—I feel the need of a little gentle household merriment and talk of common thing—to indulge which I have devised this. (qtd. in Hedrick 312)

According to Joan Hedrick, one Stowe biographer, Stowe “accurately predicted that the horrors of war would create a reaction toward the comfort of home things” (312-313). As a result of the series’ popularity, Ticknor and Fields published the essays as *House and Home Papers* in 1865 (Hochman 83). The narrative persona, Christopher Crowfield, delights his readers with stories of his own family’s quest to create a beautiful, welcoming, and functioning parlor. Yet at the same time, this white, middle-class man warns his readers against creating a parlor that is so exclusively furnished that the room becomes uninhabitable, unwelcoming, and uncomfortable. The tension in the book lies in the fact that the book both maps the mid-nineteenth-century parlor and closes the door on it as well.

Crowfield represents the conversations he has with his wife and daughters as they consider together how to make a home comfortable for all its inhabitants and its guests. Crowfield’s chief complaint about antebellum parlor ideology is that the formality of the parlor makes home life uncomfortable and unwelcoming. He critiques how families become burdened by the care of expensive carpets and furniture and as a result create rooms that people must shut up and in which the select company who enters feel uncomfortable. The series begins with “The Ravages of a Carpet”; it considers “Home-Keeping vs. House-Keeping,” “The Economy of The Beautiful” and concludes with a chapter that considers how a comfortable home-space other than an exclusively furnished parlor might contribute to “Home Religion.”

House and Home Papers reflects and influences consumerism and religious discourses of the mid-nineteenth century. According to Lori Merish, Stowe’s *House and Home Papers* “naturalized middle-class patterns of private ownership and helped establish consumerist domesticity as an instrument of cultural hegemony” (4). Further, Merish contends that during the antebellum time period religion and secular consumerism “were forged into a novel synthesis of

pious consumption, which saw luxury goods as a primary means to spiritualize the self and to animate both economic and moral progress” (4-5). While this is true, one can also see how Crowfield warns against consumer excess as well. Of course, his wife and daughters resist his warnings and create a parlor that no one can use so that the furniture and the carpets will not be ruined. Crowfield’s warnings remap the parlor by suggesting that families can come together in rooms that are inviting and not formal, yet at the same time he lives in a house that maintains an exclusively-furnished parlor.

Even though the women in Crowfield’s family create an uninhabitable parlor, Crowfield continues to emphasize the idea that families and guests will gather in comfortable spaces and that one purpose for this gathering is for families to participate in “home religion.” According to Clifford Clark, Jr. in “Domestic Architecture as an Index to Social History: The Romantic Revival and the Cult of Domesticity in America, 1840-1870,” Horace Bushnell, a minister from Hartford, Connecticut was the first to locate Christianity, not in the church, but in people’s private homes in his 1847 book *Christian Nurture* (540). In *The American Home*, David Handlin adds that in antebellum America “home religion had become an accepted part of American Christianity” (4). The reason “home religion” was so important to antebellum ministers was that they thought that homes could more easily influence children to remember “moral examples” and “guide [them] as [they] made [their] way in a world full of ruinous temptations” (Handlin 14). *House and Home Papers* and Christopher Crowfield advocate a thrifty consumerism that will create home-spaces the family will not want to leave. As a result, these home-spaces can become a place of informal, private, conversational instruction much like the setting and tone *House and Home Papers* represents for its readers. At the beginning of the book’s final chapter, “Home Religion,” Stowe brings home and religion together when she places her reader into

Christopher Crowfield's study. Christopher Crowfield's daughters and wife have so bedecked the parlor during the course of the essays that the Crowfield family have to close the formal parlor in order to protect the carpets, furniture, and accessories from every day wear and tear. The family convenes in Crowfield's study and uses the room as he suggests a sensible parlor should be used. Though one could suggest that by shutting the door on the antebellum parlor, Stowe reimagines antebellum parlor morality, she still keeps religion in the home. In the last chapter, Crowfield emphasizes the fact that families must make comfortable spaces that invite family members and others to participate in family life, whether that be the parlor or a more comfortable space, such as Crowfield's study. Crowfield demonstrates how this warm, informal gathering on Sundays contributes to "home religion."

It was Sunday evening, and our little circle were convened by my study-fireside, where a crackling hickory fire proclaimed the fall of the year to be coming on, and cold weather impending. Sunday evenings, my married boys and girls are fond of coming home and gathering round the old hearthstone, and "making believe" that they are children again.

We get out the old-fashioned music-books, and sing old hymns to very old tunes, and my wife and her matron daughters talk about the babies in the intervals; and we discourse of the sermon, and of the choir, and all the general outworks of good pious things which Sunday suggests. (Stowe 309)

Home Religion implied family devotions, keeping the Sabbath, and representing the hope of heaven in the home. *House and Home Papers* brings together savvy consumerism, good taste, practicality, hospitality, and religion. At the same time, the text warns pious housekeepers at the century's mid-point to consider seriously the fact that while parlor furnishings might be

important, mid-century morality and hospitality ought not to be defined by parlor furnishings as those two ideologies had been during the antebellum time period (see Bushman xvii-xviii).

It stands to reason that Martha read *House and Home Papers* because during the month of October, at the same time that her mother-in-law and her sisters-in-law were preparing to move to a house in town, Martha writes numerous entries about choosing carpet, the first furnishing, according to Crowfield, that families should purchase for their parlors (McMillan, October 3, 1867). As she is purchasing carpets and other commodities to begin her own housekeeping, she calls the McMillan farmhouse “our home” for the first time in the October 15 entry. By purchasing her own consumer goods and by decorating the McMillan house with them, she acts as the newlyweds Crowfield portrays as they endeavor to set up comfortable housekeeping. Just like the couples Crowfield mentions, Martha and James are newlyweds who must buy consumer goods to make the McMillan house their own.

Between October and December 1867, Martha is busy purchasing goods and installing them in her new home. On October 25 and October 30, she receives carpets at her house and travels to purchase more carpet. By December 14, the carpet has been put down in the front sitting room. On October 11 and October 16, her father delivers new furniture to her house. Just as Crowfield suggests, Martha adds wallpaper to her sitting room (Stowe 89-90). She and Mary work on “papering” the sitting room on November 7 and November 9. Of course, Martha must add blinds to the windows. Crowfield reminds his readers that women add blinds so that the sun will not fade the carpet (Stowe 17). James installs Martha’s blinds in the front sitting room on December 16. Finally on December 16, after all the carpets have been laid, the wallpaper applied, the window blinds installed, and the furniture arranged, Martha records that she and James have their “first sitting in the front room.”

In *House and Home Papers*, Stowe both maps the parlor and warns against consumer excesses that make the parlor uninhabitable. Martha's December 16 entry reflects the influence of nineteenth-century domesticity discourses and its conflation of parlor furnishings and religion when she writes that because "home is the temple of our sweetest kinsman...the highest earthly estate...it is a place of dignity. Therefore [one should] give it honor; make it beautiful...." Yet the entry also reflects how Martha heeds Crowfield's warning about creating uninviting and uninhabitable parlors since she and her husband can enjoy "their first sitting in the front room" (McMillan, December 16, 1867). Martha does not create a home-space that is unwelcoming or uninhabitable. The numerous community members and travelers who people the pages of the remainder of Martha's journals seem to indicate that, in fact, Martha creates the very kind of home Stowe imagines and represents in *House and Home Papers*.

Works Cited

- Bushman, Richard L. *The Refinement of America: Persons, Houses, Cities*. New York: Vintage, 1993. Print.
- Clark, Clifford E., Jr. "Domestic Architecture as an Index to Social History: The Romantic Revival and the Cult of Domesticity in America, 1840-1870." *Material Life in America 1600-1860*. Ed. Robert Blair St. George. Boston: Northeastern UP, 1988. 535-49. Print.
- Handlin, David P. *The American Home: Architecture and Society, 1815-1915*. Boston: Little, 1979. Print.
- Hedrick, Joan D. *Harriet Beecher Stowe: A Life*. New York: Oxford UP, 1994. Print.
- Hochman, Barbara. "Stowe's 'House and Home Papers': A Neglected Source for Gilman's 'The Yellow Wallpaper.'" *American Literary Realism* 37.1 (2004): 83-86. *JSTOR*. Web. 23 March 2015.
- McMillan, Martha E. 1867. *Martha E. McMillan Journals, 1867-1915*. Cedarville University Archives.
- Merish, Lori. "Sentimental Consumption: Harriet Beecher Stowe and the Aesthetics of Middle-Class Ownership." *American Literary History* 8.1 (1996): 1-33. *JSTOR*. Web. 23 March 2015.
- Stowe, Harriet Beecher. *House and Home Papers*. Boston: Ticknor and Fields, 1865. Print.

Martha E. McMillan Journal
1868

Transcribed and edited by Adam J. Wagner (2015)

January

1 Jan. Wed. New Year's Day. All hail to the New Year (!)

11 Jan. Sat. Still very cold. All at home.

12 Jan. Sab. Not quite so cold. James and I at church—had only one sermon. Eve. Half past six O'clock, James and I attended U.P. church—sermon by Rev. ? ? ? of Xenia— Tenet?— “But now they desire a better community, that is a heavenly.” ? quite large—Mr. Joseph Kyle took James and I into his pew.

14 Jan. Tues. A snow fell on last night, still falling this morning. J.D. Williamson with us for dinner. Eve—A peddler from Dayton with us tonight. Eve. James and I attended the Cedarville debating society at the old Baptist church— ? at—“In ?, ? music in the worship of God.” – speakers J.F. Fragrier?—B. F. ?—Rev. Mr. Morton—Filming? Teacher of the Cedarville Academy & others. James and I stopped at Mother's—After which James C- went with us to Riley's and Polack's drugstore—James and I went to the ? alone, having James to come with Riley and Polack.

15 Jan. Wednesday. Bright sunshine—but rather cold. The Dayton peddler left this morning, I got a pair of shears from him—Maria attending to the kitchen department & James & fast John around home. Eve—Dr. D. R. Caldwell and Jennie here for tea—Jennie made me a nice present of a little pillow and white cases? for the same—one plain and the other ruffled. Hugh Dave called and spent a while with us.

First Anniversary of our Wedding (!) Hail happy day!— the brightest of all the long glad year. As we gaze out over the distance, a golden gleam of light seems to throw its hallowed ray across the shadowy past unto the consecrated spot, the very tomb where sleep our Wedding day, and with a magic torch awakes it from its slumber to form our ground and glorious link in life's eventful chain—the beautiful morning—its golden evening—its hallowed memory. Its every association most tender now, and love comes stealing in the memories' door like messengers of light, and seems as life like and as seal as upon that day itself. The leafless trees—the snow covered earth—as well as the bright sunshine mingled with the winter breeze seems to mock that bright, bright day and send us back on memories' wings, across the buried year, to live over again the happy scenes of those bygone hours.

“I sit alone—alone in thought

And thronging visions come”

I feel myself a girl again

A girl at home—

Yes, here I sit at home waiting for his coming—yes waiting! But, Alas, he has come— yes, come a year ago to night— he’s here. One year of married life has gone forever, gone beyond the grasp of mortals, indelibly mantled in heaven’s book, penciled by angels there to wait our coming.

[Wagner: quoted above: epigraph from the essay “Home” by Fanny R.]

February

8 February Saturday. 1868. Bright and clear. [here, the next two lines are either faded or erased] I was quite sick all of last night—sat up from about half past one till daylight, at which time I went back to bed with James and remained till James ? up the front room and removed me there— Mrs. Galbreath here quite early— she and James took breakfast together— Mother, Mrs. Galbreath, Mrs. Little, Mrs. Cristie, Dr. D.K. Caldwell and James here for dinner. Lila? came with mother and remained for dinner, after which he went back to C- to attend the singing class. Afternoon cloudy and stormy.

Between four and five O’clock, just as the dreary afternoon was sinking away ‘mid storm and cloud, Our Little daughter Fannie entered our home to fill its lonely rooms with light and song and gladden the coming years with her love and smiles.

But then—

“who may read the future?

For our darling we crave all blessings

sweet--

And pray that he who feeds the crying

ravens--

Will guide our daughter’s feet.” Yes, guide them safely through the pearly gates into the beautiful city of God.

In the evening, very stormy. Wind and snow. Mrs. Galbreath with us till near nine, at which time James took her home. Mother and Jennie Caldwell with us tonight. Mother sleeping in the back sitting room while Jennie slept with me and took care of the babie [sic]. James slept upstairs in his old room where he used to sleep in the years of the past—in days gone by.

[Wagner: poem quoted above: “Little Feet.” by Elizabeth Akers Allen (1832-1911).]

23 Feb. Sab. Cold and clear. James dressed for church but loitered around until it was too late to go. I sat up the greater part of the day. James read to the “baby” and me the most of the day. Eve. Fast John came back. James brought him in to see the baby and me.

March

11 March Wed. Cloudy. Our baby attempted to Laugh this morning for the first (!) Bro John ? ? Williamson and that sheep man Bradley were looking at James' stock— all here for dinner. Afternoon— ? Carson called and nursed the baby awhile for me— Old Bettie attending to business in the Kitchen— fast John and Little around on the plantation.

28 March Sat. Cloudy. James over near Jamestown at some Taylors at a sale. Old Bettie's son Charlie landed today— in our kitchen (!) A safe and sure retreat (!) About nine O'clock this morning Old Hugh Nesbit? Died— long has Cedarville sheltered him— but now he has gone to another city— to the city of the dead or to that beautiful city beyond the stars.

May

29 May. Friday—a James out assisting with the corn planting. Bro Silas & Hugh's Bob here shearing sheep— As the ten O'clock eve press? passed up this morning, it killed & wounded quite a number of James' fine sheep, which had gone through the ledge? & were on the track— For the afternoon Dr. Caldwell & James & Sister Matt here, as Riley came on to doctor the sheep— All here for supper in the evening. Dave's? Matt called.

“The curse causeless does not come.” And when I ask myself why were the sheep taken & why do we suffer this loss, I cannot help but feel that it is by way of punishment for Sabbath Sins, for I am afraid we do not remember to keep the day holy as we should— If we are truly Christians, we are God's children, and he will visit us either in love or wrath, according as we remember and keep his holy day— true it is—

“That a Sabbath day well spent
Brings a week's content
And health for the toil of tomorrow
But a Sabbath day profaned
Whatever is gained
Is a certain forerunner of sorrow”

12 May. Tuesday. James has been around all afternoon— he is thinking of going in with Sam Galbreath for the night of this township for another Patent Hay Fork— I think if they do it will be a good thing! Do all burned cats dread the fire? I am afraid not— Rain in the afternoon. James & Edd Smith at Clifton & at Joe Johnson's— reached home after night as wet as chickens and as “Ahem” as wet hens!

June

24 June. Wed. Quite pleasant. Bro Hugh's Little Willie ? sick. Not expected to live. All the friends were called in this morning. James and I went down, left baby Fannie with Mrs. Cristie. We came back before dinner. Sister Jane came with us— Fast John around at work. Jim Stormont? here for dinner as he is around peddling flowers— Afternoon. James and baby Fannie and I all dressed and ready to go to the Commencement exercises of the U.P. Seminary in Xenia tonight, but as Willie was worse when we got that far, I concluded to remain at home— but as James had some business to attend to, he went on to Xenia taking ? ? with him— I feel a good deal disappointed tonight as I wanted to go so bad as sister Mary is to read an essay before the Alumni Association and Crissie Moodie to recite a poem & a -. For the evening Mrs. Galbreath called. Also Mrs. Mattie Wright— and her niece Eliza Lake?— James did not get back till late— sister Jane with us tonight—

July

14 July Tuesday. Very warm. Nancy washing. Fannie very fretful— James not at home today— He and Sam Galbreath have their sign out for the poor house— either that or else they don't consider they have much business to attend to at home or do not attend to what they have got— As they are not trifling away their time with a patent Hay Fork. Talking about making money! A large pee ct? [Wagner note: I'm guessing this might be akin to a penny or a cent] on each one that they sell. But— I am willing to venture this whole farm that if they should spend every hour of time between this and coming Christmas in the enterprising business of circulating patent Hay Forks, they would not have twenty five dollars clear money, to say nothing about the waste of time or neglect of business, or to say nothing about the whole train of petty ? they entail upon themselves and everyone else with in the hearing of [a] patent Hay Fork. James did not get home till after night having taken supper at Melanchthon Harbison's—

October

1 Oct Thurs. James down at C- on business. Sister Mary took Fannie & me down with her & left us at Mother McMillan's— Fannie & I went to James C-'s and spent the day. James came down with Riley for dinner. This P.M. Riley C-- and John ? went out with James to the Archer farm to look at hay. In the eve, James and Fannie and I at Mother Mc.'s for supper— Mother and Jane started out to ? John's— but as they were away from home, they went onto Father's to spend the day. Clementine has left mother's. She has been boarding there all summer— Rained this P.M.

2 Oct. Friday. James out sowing Timothy seed. Jennett and Matt at Joe C-'s. ? and Little Mary sick. Eve. Matt and Jennette here for supper— they ? to remain all night— Mrs. Mattie Wright called. Fannie is a splendid human tonight.

3 Oct. Sat. Matt & Jennette went down home in the carriage this A.M. George Marshal called for James to go with him to a Stephen Son's? sale— Mrs. ? called this A.M. This P.M., Sister Matt brought the carriage home & returned to C- with Mrs. Galbreath. Eve. Old Bettie and Charlie called— We made a settlement with her as ? leaves this eve—

4 Oct. Sabb. James at preaching—Dutch George and baby Fannie and I home alone—a This P.M., ? Cristie called and nursed Fannie awhile for me— Clementine Wright and Dan's Annie rode up with James from preaching and stopped in here— Clementine is at Eli Wright's tonight.

5 Oct. Monday. Pleasant. No one here to help me—Dan's Annie & Grace called and nursed Fannie for me a while—a Dan's Jane called and told me of a woman that has moved into their own home, which she thought would give satisfaction. She is a grass? widow by the name of Melisa Grooms. This P.M. George Marshal called— four colored men came over to eat corn— they together with negro Jim Smith, dutch George and Dan's Annie here for dinner. James out all day sowing Timothy seed. This P.M. the said Melisa Grooms came over & began work. Henry Townsby and Sam G- called. Mrs. G- brought Jane up this eve— She is with us tonight. All the colored men here for supper and sleeping on the kitchen floor tonight.

6 Oct. Tues. James and Jane down at C-. Sister Rachel Colins? and Sam G called— After James returned, he and Sam G- out on a little trade-- After an early dinner, James rode into town, took the new train, and went up to London to the Stock's sale. Sister Jane has been with me all day helping me. Melisa took her boy over to her sisters near Clifton— the little girl F? is here. Colored men with us tonight. James came down on the seven O'clock train from London.

7 Oct. Wed. Sister Betty called for Jane & took her to C-. James at Springfield— When we passed Joe C-'s this morning, Betsy and Jane were still there— Jane took Fannie down home with her to keep? for us today. While at S- today, I got my bonnet trimmed up— A new shawl and a hat. This eve, Lippin? Slone? Stuart came home with us to Mother McMillan's— she is stopping there. After supper eve came on home— Our colored men still with us.

8 Oct. Thurs. Appearance of rain— James at Xenia— James trying to have a settlement with O.S. Johnson— Eve. Joe C- called. James did not get home till after night. Colored men still with us.

9 Oct. Friday. Fall day. James & I at preaching— Left Fannie with Mrs. Cristie. Had sermon this A.M. by Mr. J.Y. Boyer?— This P.M. by Mr. J.F. Morton— Lippin? Slone? there this

morning— went down to mother's for dinner and left on the noon train for Xenia— Quite a frost on last night which layed [sic] the flowers low. Eve., all at home—

10 Oct. Sat. Pleasant. James and I at preaching— left Fannie with Mrs. Cristie— Sermon Rev. J.Y. Boyer?— ? Mary Ann McMillan at church— She had just returned from visiting Riley and Annie McMaster. The three colored men left this P.M. Mellissa ironing ? -- All of us at home this eve—

11 Oct. Sabbath. Quite pleasant. This is the day of our communion— Sermon this A.M. Rev. J.Y. Boyer— This afternoon we had the Lord's Supper-- Eve Sister Mary came home with us. At seven this eve, Sister Mary and James went back to church— Sermon J.Y. Boyer— Baby Fannie and George and I at home— Melisa and her girl went over to Clifton today, have not returned yet.

12 Oct. Monday. Pleasant. Cristie sowing Timothy seed. George out at the barn? Cattling [sic]— ? called and settled with James this morning— James and I at church— left Fannie with Mrs. Cristie—Quite a number of children baptized this morning. Sermon by Rev J.Y. Boyer. Dr. D.K.? Caldwell's received a daughter into their family this morning— After preaching I called there and remained for dinner— James took dinner at Mother Mc.'s with J.O. Williams' son and family. As we came home, we called around to see Flora Shearan? and partly? engaged her to come and work for us. Sister Jane came home with us— She is helping us me nurse, ? C ?. Eve. James up at Jonathan Smith's.

13 Oct. Tues. Quite pleasant. Jane over with Old Polly and the carriage at Brigham Harbison's for apples for butter-- This is the day of the elections of State officers. Sam Galbreath and James out at H.H. McMillan's at the very enterprising business of putting up one of those good for nothing Edgeworth patent hay forks on trial— What a speculation! How little! How insignificant! For men who have farms to ? and stock to attend too, to be engaged in any such business. Took dinner there and in the P.M. went to Xenia. Old Col. Marth from Eli Wright's house helping me today. Jonathan Smith called this P.M. and took Cristie down to vote. Eve— Sister Jane came back & with us tonight— James did not get home till after eight.

14 Oct. Wed. Quite gloomy. Sister Jane helping me make pumpkin butter— Old Marth here helping in the kitchen dept. James over at the ? farm— called at father's— took supper at bro John's.

15 Oct. Thurs. Still very gloomy. Our pet Squirrel died on last night. Henry Townsby took his cattle away this A.M. Old Marth here today. Sister Jane helping me with my apple butter. This A.M. James called at Dave Barber's. This P.M. he called at Mother's. After his ?, he & sister Jane and Fannie and I went down to C-. I called to see Jennie Caldwell. We took supper at

mother's— Bro John came in with James for supper while there Mrs. Mc called. We did not get home till late.

16 Oct. Friday. James and Tom Crawford up at Springfield. Old Marth here today. Melissa Grooms came for her wardrobe this morning and left for another home. This P.M. I called at Sue C- & Cristie's. This P.M., Hugh's Mattie here awhile— let Fannie fall from off a chair and bumped her head. Bro Silas here this eve for supper— James did not get home till late— He took dinner and supper at [blank space] nine miles above Springfield.

17 Oct. Sat. Quite pleasant. Old Marth here helping. This A.M. James around starting the men sawing logs and handing? for the new barn. He has concluded to keep dutch George for another month. This P.M. Jane over at the Barbers. Put away my fruit cans of butter. Old Bettie down at Cristie's making pumpkin butter— Eve James calling at bro Dan's.

18 Oct. Sabb. Cool. James and I at preaching. Old Marth went with us— left Fannie with Mrs. Cristie. On last Thursday, Harvey's little daughter Nellie was buried. On yesterday, Mary Ann Stewart, Old Marth here doing up the work this eve—

19 Oct. Monday. I am here alone today. No one here for dinner but dutch George— James and bro John up at Phiper's? and McHenry's?. Mr. ? called this P.M. James & bro John did not get home till after night— here for supper— Baby Fannie and I down with Mrs. Cristie awhile to night— Dr. Stuart out there?.

20 Oct. Tuesday. Pleasant. Sister Betsy and Jane at Xenia in our Spring wagon— Effie? and Jennie here today. James up at Selma and Charleston for an Irish girl to come & do the work for us this fall. Joe Caldwell, dutch George, Dan's Jennie & Effie? here for dinner. This P.M. James at C-, men handing in Logs. Edd Wildman, Old Dennis Shim, and ? ? called. I called at Cristie's late this P.M. Eve Sister Jane brought the wagon home— & is staying with us tonight.

21 Oct. Wed. Jane here helping me this morning. Bro Dan, Robt. Galbreath & ? here helping butcher a beef. This A.M. John Kyle called for a sheep. Dave Barber here making out a bill for the barn. He & Joe Caldwell, George & Sister Jane & James here for dinner. This P.M. John Forbes called— Also Sister Betsy and Rachel. This eve James over at ?— returned in time for supper— Late in the eve. Silas & Jennie Little called.

22 Oct. Thurs. Pleasant. Sister Jane took some things down to the folks at home. David Barber & Santie Wilson came on & began their carpenter work— They were both home for dinner together with Ike Landaker? and Sister Jane & Lizzie Lake— Lizzie has been here helping me to day. Colored Edd Smith here at work this A.M.

23 Oct. Friday. Pleasant— James around over the plantation all A.M. He and Dave Barber, Santie Wilson, Sister Jane, dutch George here for dinner— Old Colored Smith and Old Marth here for dinner also. This P.M. James down at C- at mill— Had corn head today for the first this season.

24 Oct. Sat. Pleasant. Old Marth here helping a few hours today— She had Ada Wright with her, both here for dinner— Dave Barber, Santie Wilson, Sister Jane, and dutch George here also. Collin over with James at the Archer farm with Sheep— from there, he went on to Jamestown for his premium money— did not get home till after night— ? Wright called today.

25 Oct. Sabb. Pleasant. Old Marth called in and helped me with the morning work. She rode down to church with us. Jane went home this morning. Kept Fannie for us today. Rev. W.S. Button? and wife at A.M. church today— they came to attend the wedding of ? Button and Mary Jane Kyle, who were married last Thursday, I believe— After preaching we drove down to Mother's for Fannie— Remained for supper— At half past seven, James went back to church— went to the N.P. Church— had sermon by Dr. Cloakey. They had communion at their church today. Sister Jennette came down with James tonight to take charge of the work for this week—

26. Oct. Monday. Quite pleasant. Tom Crawford around all A.M. with James— David Barber, Santie Wilson, dutch George in with James for dinner— This P.M., Jon Smith called. Tom C— around again with James this P.M. Jennette and I quite busy all day— been washing windows and fineing [sic] up the front rooms. This eve Mrs. Jimmalson? called. This eve just as the lamps were lighted Mr. Morton came on pastoral visitation. Spent the evening in the parlor with James and Fannie and me— our meeting very pleasant. This is a most beautiful night— it is almost as clear as day.

27. Oct. Tues. All up quite early. Mr. Sam Dallas called. He and James up at ? Barffenargers? Sale near London—Mrs. Galbreath called and took Fannie and me with her out to father's. As we passed through C- eve, stopped at Mother Mc's to see ? May Ann. We had a nice time out at home today. Mother had her Star Nine Patch quilt in the frames— I helped them with it a little— As we came home we stopped at Mother Mc's a few minutes— We reached home in good time. Sister Jennette had been quite busy all day. Dave Barber, Santie Wilson, Hugh's Jim and dutch George here for dinner— James and Mr. Dallas returned after night— both here for supper. Came up a shower this eve.

28. Oct. Wed. Quite gloomy. James around over the plantation all A.M. Hugh's Jim, dutch George, and Santie Wilson here for dinner. Old Marth here washing— James at Xenia this P.M. took pieces of furniture to Jefferson's Shop to be appraised. Jennette and I cleaned the back sitting room this P.M. This is the day of Joe Gibson's Sale— James did not get home till late. Robert ? and Kate Williamson married this eve— they are having quite a large wedding.

29 Oct. Thurs. Pleasant. Sister Jennette here taking charge of things— I left for an early hour in the express with Fanny Grant and Harvy for Springfield— went my way of C- and took sister Matt with me— when I started, James went as far with me as Joe C-'s. Took Fannie along and left her there with Aunt Betsy— Matt and I had a pleasant day. I got another front tooth filled at Dr. Philips office. This eve we took tea at Lippin Slone Stuarts— started home about four but it was sundown and the moon shining brightly before we got back— I took sister Matt part of the way down to the Hugh's— She ? ? some of the boys to take her on home— Mrs. G- brought Fannie up here this P.M. & kept her awhile and then left her in Aunt Jennette's care— Old Marth here helping. Dave Barber Robt. & Santie Wilson, Hugh's Jim, dutch George and bro Silas and James here for dinner— This P.M. James and bro Silas out at ?— reached home in time for supper— Sam G- here for supper also.

30 Oct. Friday. Quite pleasant. We expected father's and Mr. and Mr. H? here for dinner, but they did not come— Jennette and I quite busy. Joe Caldwell, Hugh's Jim Robt. and Santie Wilson, dutch George and James here for dinner. James around home all day. Eli Wright's received a second daughter into their family today.

31 Oc. Sat. James around all A.M. ? ? met this morning. The carpenters did not come on to work. I called at Cristie's this A.M. James and dutch George in for dinner— This P.M. he and Sam G- up the county on a sheep trade— Jennette, Fannie and I went down to C- with Harvy in the carriage. This is the day of the Quarterly nomination at the church— I met Sister Mary & cousin Bill in town— Mary came home with me this eve instead of Jennette— James back in time for supper. I was down at Cristie's a while to night— left Fannie with sister Mary and papa. This is Mrs. Cristie's Birthday, so she says, she is thirty one years old. Sister Betsy & Dan's Jane there awhile.

November

1 Nov. Sabb. Quite cool. I called at Cristie's this morning— Sister Betsy still there. Sister Mary and James and I at church— left George at home— took Fannie down to Joe C-'s. Had two sermons by Mr. Morton as usual— Mr. M- will be away this week attending a Union Convention at Pittsburg. Sister Jennette came home with us this eve— As we came home stopped for Fannie—She had a hood for her & had it on. This eve I called to see Mrs. Cristie— Dan's Jane there also.

2 Nov. Monday. Quite pleasant— James over at Old ? Adams for a girl. Brought Martha Jane ?Wright home with him— he went back to C- this A.M. Dave Barbers, Robt. & Santie Wilson, Hugh's Jim, Joe C- and George in for dinner— This P.M. I called at Cristie's— they received a son into their family to day— they call him Robert Milton. James returned from C- this P.M. and

drove up the pike?— Martha Jane helped out with the washing this A.M. This afternoon she and Jennette cleaning the dining room— This eve I called at Cristie's, took Fannie with me— I called at Joe C's. Mrs. Galbreath came back with me— About eight O'clock, James carried Fannie down for me and left us there for the night— About eleven O'clock, Mrs. Galbreath retired leaving old Col. & ? and me up for the night— Fannie slept all night in the crib.

3 Nov. Tues. Fannie and I returned from Cristie's this morning. This is the day of the Presidential election. Gen. U.S. Grant & Horatio Seymour the candidates— Dr. D.K. Caldwell called & took James with him to London. Dave Barber, Robert and Santie Wilson, Hugh's Jim & George in for dinner. This P.M., the carpenters all down at the election. Silas? came up for the election and took dinner here— This eve I made a short cake at Cristie's. Came back and retired early, leaving Fannie asleep in her wagon— James dressed her for bed near ten— James returned at twelve but I was so sound asleep I knew nothing of what was going on till near morning.

4 Nov. Wed. Dave Barbers, Robert & Santie Wilson, Hugh's Jim, Joe C- and George here for dinner— Jennette & Martha Jane here attending to business. James at C- this A.M. Did not get back till eve— this P.M. Sister Matt rode up on horseback. Eve. I called at Cristie's, met Mrs. Jonathan Smith & Dan's Jane there & staid [sic] and fixed supper for Mrs. Cristie— Left Fannie there asleep in the cradle— James came back from town, bringing Clementine with him— Sam G. here— he and James up at Selma and around, did not get back till midnight— I went back to Cristie's— got to part of the time.

5 Nov. Thurs. Quite pleasant. Fannie and I returned from Cristie's about eight O'clock— Clementine here sitting around. James and Sam G- had gone to Xenia before I got back— This A.M. Clementine went on to Eli Wright's— All the carpenters & men of yesterday here for dinner— This P.M. I called at Cristie's met Mrs. G- there— She had I got Mrs. C-'s supper & Mrs. G came on up home with me— took supper here in Martha Jane's care and Jennette and I walked down to Cristie's with Mrs. G— Cristie gone to day for his mother, he returned with her after nine— when he took Mrs. G down home— James returned from Xenia about ten tonight.

6 Nov. Friday— Mattie Wright called. James across the sail? load looking after stock— came back and went to C-. George and Cristie gone for rock for the foundations of the barn. Clementine Wright here for dinner— Dave Barber, Robert & Santie Wilson, Hugh's Jim, and Joe C- here for dinner also. Clementine done some repairing on a dress for me and about three she went back to Eli Wright's— Jennette and Martha Jane cleaning the hall and putting down the Straw-matting— About four, James returned from C-, was around the rest of the evening— There is to be an illumination in C- to night— James thought some little of going back, but concluded to remain at home with wife & daughter.

7 Nov. Sat. Quite pleasant— Sam G- called this A.M. Dave Barber— Robt. Wilson, Hugh's Jim & Joe C-, George here for dinner— James here for dinner today for the first time for several days— This P.M. everything moving on quietly. This eve, Papa and Fannie and I took sister Jennette down home— George keeping house— Martha Jane down at Cristie's. Left Fannie at Mother Mc's while Matt? and I called at the drug store. Came back and called at Mrs. ? Mclores?. I ? a little from Bro David tonight— he is at Howard Lake, Minnesota at Mack Matther Murdock's old home— It is on the banks of that lake that Mack was buried. He died at the house of John King's on the 2nd of Dec. 1863 after a few days sickness— he was nearly alone, having no friends save the family with whom he lived.

8 Nov. Sabb. Had a nice shower this morning. James & I went to church in the carriage. Left Fannie at Cristie's. This A.M. had sermon by Mr. Morton. This P.M. by Rev. W.S. Bratton?. Martha Jane rode over to M? Adams to her sisters— returned in time to do up the evening work. Had a long pleasant Sabbath evening— James and I finished in the book of Ezekiel.

9 Nov. Monday. Quite pleasant. Sam G. and bro Silas here, took refreshments, after which they left with James ? for the London Sale. There were sixteen in number— Sister Matt came up on horseback to help me with the work— Dave Barber, Robert and Santie Wilson, Joe C-, Hugh's Jim, George, Riley C- and James here for dinner— This P.M. we were busy baking. Matt went down home this eve— Hugh's Jim took the carriage down for Jane and some of them to come out in the morning. James down at C- tonight.

10 Nov. Tues. Rain on last night, damp and cloudy today. Sister Jane and Matt came up to help preparatory to our barn raising. Matt went back to C- to tell Riley Caldwell go up on the train to London at noon to see about James' cattle. James not satisfied with the location of the foundation for the barn— Carpenters busy the changes. Dave Barber, Robert & Santie Wilson, Hugh's Jim, Joe C-, George ? and James in for dinner. Eve. Riley C- came back on the seven O'clock train— James went down to see him this eve— he is well pleased with the sale of his cattle.

11 Nov. Wed. The great day of the raising of the barn across the pike. Quite cold— real winter like— Sister Jane & Matt— Sister Mary and cousin Bell, Sister Betsy and Joe Caldwell here for dinner— Had two tables sat in the back sitting room and dining room— forty four men here for dinner— taking everything into consideration, the day passed off pleasantly— Bro Silas returned from London to day— here for supper this eve— Jane and Matt went back home this eve.

12 Nov. Thurs. James & Sam G. went down to Xenia on the train— ? Landaker drove the wagon down— Martha Jane washing— I have taken care of Fannie and got the dinner. Dave Barber, Hugh's Jim, Robert and Santie Wilson, Joe C- and George— It has been? warmer than yesterday. James reached home after nine— Had Fannie asleep in her wagon by the fire when he came.

13 Nov. Friday. Quite pleasant. James down at C- for nails this morning. Sister Jane called and dressed Fannie up and took her in her wagon up to bro Dan's to spend the day with Mother Mc & Aunt Mary A? who are visiting there— The carpenters all here for dinner— Dave Barber, the two Wilsons, Hugh's Jim, and Joe C- & George— James went up on the noon train to London. This P.M. The house all in order— supper prepared about four O'clock. Bro Dan brought Mother Mc and Aunt Mary from down— Sister Jane brought Fannie home— Bro Dan & all here for supper— Dan's Jane was invited but could not come— Had quite a pleasant evening— All was sorry James was not here— About sundown Bro Dan took them on to C-. Martha Jane and I finished the ironing tonight— James came down on the Seven O'clock train— reached home about nine.

14 Nov Sat. Quite pleasant. Carpenters came on to work. After consultation concluded to give up putting on boards on the barn but to use Shingles— After this conclusion, carpenters adjourned for the day. Cristie left with the team for Xenia for Shingles— James & Sam G- went to Xenia in the up press?— Fannie & I went as far as father's with them— This P.M. father walked into Cedarville— James & Sam G- did not get back till after dark. After taking supper, came on home reaching here at eight O'clock. George keeping house as Martha Jane went over home this eve—

15 Nov. Sabb. Quite pleasant— Did not get up till late— Old Rock, one of the work horses, was found dead in the stable this morning— Cristie tied him last night after returning from Xenia— happened to let him have two or three feet more halter? than necessary— he got his leg through it and choked to death. James and I at preaching, left Fannie with Mrs. Cristie. Sermon this A.M. by Mr. Morton, this P.M. by Rev. McFarland Agt. of the American Tract & Book Society. A collection taking up for his cause. This eve Martha Jane returned.

16 Nov. Monday. H. Kyle, Jonathan Smith, Rover Galbreath and Son Samuel here waiting to see James— As he went down to C- for nails— returned in a short time. Martha Jane washing. Carpenters began cooping? this A.M. I took care of Fannie, and got the dinner for Dave Barber, Robert & Santie Wilson, Hugh's Jim, Joe C-, George, Ike Landarkey? and James. This P.M. Jonathan Smith around for Sheep. James and I intended to have gone to C- this P.M. but Sister Jane coming prevented us. James and Ike out till after dark with the sheep— Sister Jane with us tonight. Tom C- and Sam G- here this eve— I finished up a little bootees for Fannie— Cristie at Xenia for Shingles. Bro Dan's butchering a beef today— allowed us an interest in it.

December

31 Dec Thurs. The old year gone. Good night, old year. Good night. 1868.

. Martha McMillan and Victorian Periodicals and Poetry (1868)

Adam J. Wagner

2015

In her essay “Literary Women,” Caroline Kirkland questions what qualifies a woman as literary:

“But we have hitherto neglected to inquire what it is that entitles a woman to the appellation of literary [...] Must she have written a book? [...] If not a book, will a poem be sufficient? Or an essay? Or a magazine article? [...] Or does writing letters make one literary? [...] How is it with keeping a journal? Does that come within the canon? Might it not be maliciously interpreted into writing a book in disguise?” (Kirkland 196-197)

So does writing a journal make one literary? The journals of Martha E. McMillan support Kirkland’s inquiry. A lifelong native of Cedarville, Ohio, McMillan kept a written record of every day of her life, starting on her wedding day in 1867 until two weeks before she died in 1913. Recently recovered by scholars at Cedarville University, Martha’s journals are a treasure trove of information for literary scholars and historians of the nineteenth century. In the 1868 journal, Martha quotes many female poets of the day, including Fanny R., Susan Archer Weiss, and Elizabeth Akers Allen. An analysis of Victorian periodicals and sentimental poetry help prove the thesis that McMillan is a literary woman. Influenced by the empowering, domestic ideas spread through nineteenth-century periodicals, Martha McMillan’s journals demonstrate she is a literary woman by her intentional ownership of poetry and Christian home ideals.

Nineteenth-century periodicals were a literary avenue where women were able to explore domesticity and subjectivity. Beginning in the 1830s and continuing until the 1890s, the growing American marketplace and emerging literary sphere increased periodical publication. As early as

the 1830s, women started to become writers, critics, and editors for periodicals, and were able to earn a living by writing (Trela 90). Even though magazine writing was beneficial to women, they were still subject to men in the literary sphere. D.J. Trela, in “Introduction: Nineteenth Century Women and Periodicals,” writes, “the success they enjoyed was generally uncertain, temporary, and frequently dependent on masculine overlordship” (92). Separate spheres ideology reinforced such patriarchal structure in the magazine workforce. Despite these masculine restrictions, periodical writing was a liberating field for women. Aleta Feinsod Cane and Susan Alves, in their book “*The Only Efficient Instrument*”: *American Women Writers & The Periodical, 1837-1916*,” argue that Victorian periodicals were “the only efficient instrument” for women to “make themselves and their ideas known” (1). Magazines and journals allowed American females to have a voice in American society and gave them “further dissemination of their political, social, and moral ideas” (Cane and Alves 89). Because men were in charge of the most influential American periodicals, like *Westminster, Quarterly*, or *Blackwood’s*, women were often in lesser-known, “second-tier” periodicals (Cane and Alves 90). However, even this obstacle proved to be a benefit for women—because the periodicals they wrote for were smaller, it gave them stronger editorial control and ideological influence. This helped women “develop and sustain a constituency within the dominant culture,” and allowed them greater cultural sway (Cane and Alves 2). Women’s work as editors and writers for Victorian periodicals shows that women did have a part in scholarly, moral, and intellectual discourses of the day.

Many of the women’s periodicals gave women power through the domestic sphere. Cane and Alves emphasize *Godey’s*, a magazine formed after the merger of *Ladies’ Magazine* and *Godey’s Lady’s Book*. *Godey’s*, and domestic periodicals like it, were “instrumental in instructing women in the Victorian politics of gender and in inscribing separate spheres of

influence for men and women” (3). Separate spheres ideology was the nineteenth-century American thought that relegated women to the home and men to the workplace. Sarah Josepha Hale, the editor of *Godey’s*, strongly believed in the antebellum Cult of True Womanhood and concomitant domesticity discourses, and such cultural, gender-specific, political ideas spread across the country through *Godey’s* and other domestic periodicals. From a twenty-first century view, relegating women to the domestic sphere seems limiting, but for Victorian American women, it actually gave them power and control in the sphere of their own home. Such influential ideologies spread throughout women’s magazines, and thus domestic periodicals empowered the female gender.

In the nineteenth-century, religion reinforced a woman’s place in the domestic sphere, and many periodicals were religious and Protestant in nature. In her article “‘The Christian World Magazine’: Christian Publishing and Women’s Empowerment,” scholar Julie Melnyk emphasizes that despite Christianity’s historic reputation of patriarchy, religious Victorian periodicals used religion to empower women in the home. According to cultural discourses of the day (The Cult of True Womanhood, domesticity, separate spheres ideology, etc.), Americans considered women more virtuous and spiritual than men, and it was their job to raise moral children and protect their husbands and home from the evils of the secular world. Because American culture considered women pure and spiritual, they were able to participate in and take power from the area of religion. The domestic sphere was an area that women could personally control and establish subjectivity in, and religious periodicals supported such beliefs: Emma Jane Worboise, editor of *The Christian World Magazine* in the 1860s, writes, “I purpose myself to devote a page or two monthly to the consideration of housewifely duties. Surely it is the Christian duty of a Christian woman to order her household decently, *comfortably*, and as

elegantly as rank and station warrant” (qtd. in Melnyk134). As this example of a woman’s writing shows, women valued their sphere in the home and took power from it. Religious, female writing also justified women’s domestic work on economic and moral grounds: women must work to eat and save themselves from the temptations of laziness, and they must reject “the standards of gentility that bar middle-class women from lucrative occupations” (Melnyk139). Women wrote that they should have “mercantile talent equal to that of men,” and emphasized that every woman should be able to accomplish her job successfully (Melnyk139). Women’s writings in domestic, religious periodicals gave women subjectivity as the owners of their homes.

An understanding of Victorian periodicals, especially those edited by women with domestic and religious emphases, helps readers clearly understand McMillan’s 1868 journal. Because she was a first-year mother and second-year wife, Martha focused on building a Christian home. The poem “Between Two Years” by Susan Archer Weiss, which Martha clipped out of a newspaper and put between pages 54 and 55 of her 1868 journal, is under the title “THE HOME.” Martha’s quotation of Fanny R.’s poetry (see January 15, 1868) comes from Fanny R.’s Essay “Home,” which outlines the importance of keeping a godly, Christian home, a refuge for the family. Martha’s quotation of Elizabeth Akers Allen’s poem “Little Feet” (see February 8, 1868) was also published in a collection entitled *Poems of Home* (1866), and was published in many national newspapers and magazines. All of these poems and the journals/books they were published in emphasize the home, reflective of the domesticity discourses of her day. Although it is near impossible to know which specific periodicals Martha may have read, other publications of the above poems are included in journals such as *The Christian Diadem and Family Keepsake: Volume 6* and *The Medical Missionary* of Battle Creek, Michigan. Reading

periodicals and poems that featured domestic ideals empowered Martha McMillan and gave her subjectivity in her home.

In women's periodicals, sentimental poetry was a genre primarily written by and for women. Women used domestic periodicals to publish single works of poetry that they usually did not publish in larger print collections. However, newspapers and magazines in the nineteenth-century would not often copyright poems, causing what Meredith L. McGill calls "the culture of reprinting" (Sorby 421). When magazines published poems, the periodical did not give credit to the real author, and so readers usually gave recognition to the magazine itself. Because individual poems were so widely circulated, readers felt like the poem belonged to them. This sense of ownership and authorship of poetry was "empowering for the masses, because it [gave] them the means to express themselves" (Sorby 422). The collapse of authorship in nineteenth-century poetry let readers connected personally and emotionally with poems, and "at any moment the reader [was] ready to turn into a writer" (Sorby 422). The genre of sentimentalism was perfect for this attitude of authorship—because of its emphasis on emotions and nostalgia, "anyone who can feel [...] can read *and write* poetry" (Sorby 427). Especially for first-person poems, readers were able to situate themselves into the "I," and thus poems became part of a reader's own biography (Sorby 426). The emotional sphere of sentimental poetry invited readers to participate, and thus women readers of religious and domestic periodicals simultaneously became writers.

Angela Sorby's analysis of sentimental poetry informs McMillan's own poetry, quoted and original, in her 1868 journal. Martha's entry on January 15, 1868 features a poetic quotation from Fanny R.'s "Home" essay: "'I sit alone, alone in thought / And thronging visions come' / I feel myself a girl again / A girl at home." The first two lines of this poem are directly from

Fanny R.'s hand; however, Martha writes her own two lines afterwards. Just like Sorby's research shows, Martha felt a sense of ownership of Fanny R.'s poem; also, the mysteriousness of Fanny R. shows how periodicals did not give full credit to the real authors of poems and essays. Although Fanny R.'s poem applied to an essay about the home, Martha uses it to comment on her own biography; although she was alone at home, she felt like a girl again thinking of James and their first year of marriage. The newspaper clipping of "Between Two Years" in Martha's journal does not feature author Weiss' name, but "N.Y., *Independent*." This shows the lack of copyright that Victorian newspapers gave to authors, producing the complicated reader/writer relationship. Sorby writes that "many nineteenth-century poems celebrate [...] babies," which is evident in Martha's journal (424); on Fannie's birthday, Martha quotes Allen's poem "Little Feet:" "who may read the future? / For our darling we crave all blessings sweet-- / And pray that he who feeds the crying ravens-- / Will guide our daughter's feet." In Allen's original poem, the last line reads, "Will guide the baby's feet." However, Martha intentionally changes the phrase to "our daughter's" to fit her own life and the birth of Fannie. Again, Martha reflects her culture's attitude of individual poetry authorship, and her position as a reader transforms into a writer as she includes sentimental poetry in her journal entries.

In response to Kirkland's proposal that women who write journals can be literary, McMillan's journal gives a resounding affirmation. The religious, domestic periodicals that Martha would have read gave her subjectivity as a woman and offered her power over her home. Her status as a reader also contributed to her position as a writer, and Martha's integration of sentimental poetry with her own life events shows that she had creative energy and an emotional connection to words. Martha McMillan: the literary woman of Cedarville, Ohio.

Works Cited

- Cane, Aleta Feinsod and Susan Alves. "American Women Writers and the Periodical: Creating a Constituency, Opening a Dialogue." *"The Only Efficient Instrument": American Women Writers & The Periodical, 1837-1916*. Eds. Cane and Alves. U of Iowa P: Iowa City, 2001. Print.
- Kirkland, Caroline. "Literary Women." *A New Home, Who'll Follow?* Ed. Sandra A. Zagarell. New Brunswick: Rutgers UP, 1990. 191-201. Print.
- Melnyk, Julie. "Emma Jane Worboise and 'The Christian World Magazine': Christian Publishing and Women's Empowerment." *Victorian Periodicals Review* 29.2 (1996). The John Hopkins UP. 131-145. Web. 21 March 2015.
- Sorby, Angela. "Wrote 'Rock Me to Sleep'? Elizabeth Akers Allen and the Profession of Poetry." *Modern Language Quarterly* 72.3 (2011). Uof Washington. 419-438. Web. 21 March 2015.
- Trela, D.J. "Nineteenth Century Women and Periodicals." *Victorian Periodicals Review* 29.2 (1996). The John Hopkins UP. 89-94. Web. 20 March 2015.

Martha E. McMillan Journal
May – August 1874
Transcribed and edited by Sara K. Bennett (2015)

Rankin MacMillan Notes for 1874

At the beginning of this year: James was 40 years old. Martha was 30 years old. Daughter Fannie was 6 yrs., son Fred was 4 yrs., son Harlan was 2 yrs., and baby Harlan [sic. Homer] was 2 weeks.

This is a good diary to read if you want to know what “the good old days” were like in the 1870s. On the entry for September 3, you will read how discouraged Martha (my grandmother) was. Good help was hard to get as it is now.

May

1 May Friday. Quite pleasant indeed. Beautiful May Day full of sunshine and bird songs. Fannie, Fred, Harlan, and Homer, and I enjoyed a bright happy day. Tom Conly took us down to town this morning. We spent the day at Sister Jane's. Louisa Bratr (?) there spending the day also. Father in town at his new house Sister Mary and Cousin Bell & Jennie Murdock there papering. Father took dinner with us at the girls. Clemenens moved out of Father's property on Tuesday. This eve Father brought the children and me home. Mr. Mc here when we came – he had been up at the Sheep pasture this afternoon. Katy attending to business when I was gone.

2 May Sat. Gloomy most of the day. Smith Buek (?) called this A.M. Mr. Mc and his men putting rings in his hog's noses – rings were put in one hundred and fifteen head today. Mr. Mc very tired to night. Mrs. M – quite sick with sick headache I took care of her little girl today. Mrs. M- called for her this eve. Katy worked down home. Men in for supper at dark. Communion at the U.P. Church tomorrow. Their men elders were ordained on last week Mr. Waddle was among the number.

3 May Sabb. Gloomy...

4 May Monday. ...The evening pleasant Mr. Mc and the children and I at home. Every thing very pleasant.

5 May Tuesday – Smith Buek here showing his dry goods ... Mrs. Hoghin washed for us today....

6 May Wed. Quite pleasant ... I laid in a supply of dry good - got a handsome Cashmere dress. Mary and Bell in at their house - having painting done...

7 May Thurs. Warm. Mrs. Hoghin here cleaning house. Cleaned two rooms up stairs Mr. Mc and Charlie in the sheep pen all forenoon. This afternoon they left with sheep for Packer's. This P.M. Mrs. Miller and Fannie and I attended a meeting of prayer at Mr. (?) Wright's. I left Harlan and Homer at Mrs. M – with Lizzie. "They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength, they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint." After supper Charlie walked down to town.

8 May Friday. Pleasant Katy cleaning the front room up stairs Father drove up to day and took Mr. Mc out to the old home place to look at hogs. Father's moved into Cedarville on yesterday Silas and Jennie are out at the old place. About five Father and Mr. Mc came with the hogs. After supper father went back home. Mrs. Miller coming.

9 May Sat. Charlie Mc here helping with the sheep. Cedarville General closed on yesterday. Bro Robert here this morning. Sister Betsey here spending the day. On yesterday Mr. Norton of Selma, dry goods merchant died. He was found dead in the woods near his house. He had gone to turn out a cord and in about two hours after they went out and found him dead. At noon to day Mrs. David Small's house was burned down. Mrs. Miller at town this morning called here this afternoon. Charlie Mc walked down home this eve.

10 May Sabb. Very bright and pleasant. One of Mr. Mc's most valuable mares and colt was killed on the rail road last night. When the eight O'clock train passed down they were (?) off the track. God teaches his children by his works of providence...

11 May Monday Quite warm Mr. Mc and Charlie around looking after sheep. Katy and I busy. Every thing quiet on the Patomic. After night Charlie Mc. and Mr. Mc (?) stacks back of the barn – having quite an (?) Fannie Fred and I out with them awhile.

12 May Tues. Warm. Henry our German took his exit from the McMillan plantation this morning. – he failed to appreciate us and we him (?). This forenoon Mr. Mc and Charlie left with sheep for Packer's pasture. Near noon Father came stopped with us for dinner and then the children and I went down home with him. Took supper at Father's. About five Mr. Mc came to town and went on to Xenia Father brought us home this eve. Charlie rode down to town and back again this eve. Almost eight O'clock a heavy storm came up. Charlie walked faithfully to see that it was well with sheep and well with the lambs & that all was well. Mr. Mc did not get home until eleven – he stopped in a barn about two miles this side of Xenia time of the storm. While in town to day Harlan got his hair cut at the barbers.

13 May Wed. Pleasant George Chambers who has been working at Weymoth's yard for the last two months came to us this morning and lived for a month. German Henry came around and took dinner with us. Charlie & Mr. Mc and all here. Chambers working at the cellar this afternoon. Mrs. Shingleak [I have no idea what this name is this is the best I can make out] from C here washing. Mrs. Kelly and Jance working in the woods below the men barn she has taken a contract for Mr. Mc. Planting corn this afternoon Charlie gone a fishing to night.

14 May. Thurs Quite pleasant. Charlie around with Mr. Mc to day. Bro Robert and Lizzie Lake Mcoll – called this morning. Had supper at five. Mr. Mc Charlie and her Miller at town. Mr. Mc met Assesson Joe C- at town and gave in the worth of his stuff & c. Mrs. Miller her stitching on my machine this eve. Another day has gone. Another night has come and every body tired and sleeping.

15 May Friday. Katy cleaning the parlor and hall. I attended to the kitchen dept. Our four children taking care of one another. Fannie called at Aunt Betsey's. Charlie here to day. Mrs. Miller here this P.M. Quite a heavy shower this eve.

16 May Sat. Quite gloomy and damp, Charlie Mc here. Father here this morning. I have been putting the parlor in order. Mrs. Miller here this P.M. This eve – Katy & Lizzie Irvn walked down to town. Bro Hugh here to night his two wagons of corn are ready for Madison County. Mr. Mc at home all day.

17 May Sabb...Heavy rain this afternoon...Our man George Chambers keeping house for us to day.

18 May Monday. The day pleasant. Patt McDonel came here & hired with Mr. Mc for a month he and George Chambers both with us now. Chambers is quite a penhion (?) looking man – wears glasses. Charlie Mc Helping with the corn planting Mr. Waddle here for dinner. Mrs. Shingbdek (?) here washing. Hugh and his colored boy went to Madison this morning – this has been a busy day.

19 May Tues. Pleasant Bro John up at Bro Hughs to help with the sheep washing. Mr. Mc and Mr. Waddle and Charlie with our two house men here for dinner. Katy in full command. The children and I spent the day at town Father came up for us this morning I helped to finish up their rooms I made my mark [mark is double underlined - Bennett]. This morning Uncle John McMillan died. Father and Mother drove out this afternoon to Cousin Henrys. Poor Mother is feeling very tired. Bro Silas and Jennie stopped at Father's. They went in to Xenia this afternoon. J.C. McMillan called at Fathers this eve. Synod on this evenings Train. I met Cassie Harbison at Fathers. Near dark the work all done. Father brought us up home. Mc. Mc at home with us this eve – Sweet home. Charlie at C- to night.

This is our dear Little Fred's fourth birthday. I got him a Little birth day present after his own heart. A wise hoop with a horse in the center. I could have him something much nicer but he was with me and this only would he have. I do hope my Little pet will be a good boy – and if he lives will grow up rite (?). A good man: it is good boys and men we need. – for there are too many bad ones now - _ the world is full of them.

20 May Wed. Chilly and very gloomy. Mr. Mc. and Charlie and Waddle & the others in for dinner. Mr. Mc Fannie Fred and I attended the opening meeting of Synod (?) at three O'clock this P.M. At our church. Sermon by the retiring moderator Rev. S. Young. Most of the member were present. Harlan and Homer staid with Lizzie at Mrs. M_s. Evening all at home.

21 May Thurs Pleasant. All of us very busy all forenoon. Charlie Mc and Mr. Waddle here for dinner with the other men. At two O'clock Mr. Mc and Fannie and I attended Uncle John McMillan's funeral. The funeral services were conducted by the Synod. Uncle John was a native of Ireland and was ninety one years of age, 91 years, Uncle Daniel McMillan died on the same day of the month and was buried on the same day by the Synod eleven years ago. – Fred, Harlan, & Homer staid in town with Aunt Jennie(?) and at Grandfather's. Father and I took our three boys with us to the Cemetery. Fannie rode down with Uncle Silas & Aunt Jennie. When we reached home Katy had supper awaiting us. Charlie here this eve. This day has been beautiful.

22 May Friday. This has been most a beautiful day and very pleasant day every way. Had company drive out from the meeting of Synod to take dinner with us. Dan Dallas and wife & Martha Steele. Mr. Morton's brother Hugh Mr. Wm Scoot from Phila" a Rev. Mr. Smily from Sparta Rev Kaber_____ from Caulterville, Illinois I felt quite disappointed this morning that Katy had to leave once she was called home by her parents to go to Xenia to day. She went this morning on the Seven O'clock train Charlie took her down to town. Mrs. Miller came bright and early and took her place in the kitchen – dinner was a success [double underlined - Bennett] – had a pleasant home – our friends went back at two for the afternoon session Mrs. Miller here the reminder of the day. Mr. Mc drove up to the Packer Sheep pasture returned after dark. Mr. Mc us around the lamp Bro Hough with us to night.

23 May Sat. Pleasant Mr. Mc, Hugh, and Miller at C_ in pursuit of some fellows who passed and frightened the team on the pike. Mrs. Miller here morning and assisting with the work. She went down home for dinner. This afternoon Hugh returned to Madison. Jamie at the Sheep pasture again. – returned in time for supper – Eve all at home.

24 May Sabb. Quite pleasant Harlan and Homer with Lizzie at Mrs. M_S. Father, Fannie, and Fred, and I at church. Had sermon this morning by Rev. Scoot from Rebulican City Kansas. This afternoon by Rev. Nevin (?) Woodside of Brooklin N.Y. lept "The fathers where are they and the prophets do they life forever." Sab School appointed to meet at our School house at five this eve

– but had no meeting. I am not feeling well have headache. Fannie went home with Aunt Mary from Church. Mr. Mc rode down with Bro Dan's to our church at half past seven and heard Rev Goily of Phila" a Fannie came home with him. Katy returned this eve.

25 May Monday – The day beautiful. Katy in full command...

26 May Tues. Pleasant. Mr. Mc and I attended the meeting of Synod this morning left the children with Aunt Jennette. Took dinner at Father's with Ellen Ewing & Jane McCallen. Father staid home this afternoon. A colored woman taking charge of the kitchen there this afternoon and took care of the children for me. Mother and Sister Mary rode up to church with Mr. Mc and me. Fred with us. Meeting quite interesting. At the close of the meeting we came home – left Fred with Aunt Jane.

27 May Wed. Warm. The Miller family attending A Show at Charleston. Baking Cakes for the Supper all morning. This afternoon Mr. Mc and Fannie and I attended the closing session of Synod. Mother rode up with us to the church. Aunt Ivie at the girls taking care of our little folks. At the close of the meeting the Synod and Congregation walked down to Dr. Stnart's yard to a supper which was given by the Congregation. I went down to Aunt Jane's and brought Fred up. After the Supper – had Music and speeches – speeches from Woodside Steel, Thompson, Hunter, Gaily, Smily, Mcfott, and W on Young. And thus ended the meeting of the Reformed Presbyterian Synod at Cedarville. The evening beautiful. Soft (?) moonlight. The children are asleep and so is Mr. Mc and I will be soon good night. The day has gone with its pleasures and disappointments – and so will life soon pass away. We all felt tired when we got home to night – it is now near twelve O'clock.

28 May Thurs. Warm & very dry. Charlie Mc here this morning and drove to Clifton for W. Bro John called George Walker, Charlie and our two house men here to dinner this afternoon Mr. Mc out with the men at the Sheep washing, Fannie and Fred out for a while. Mrs. Miller ironing for me. She and Lizzie took my sewing machine down this evening. Katy and I busy all day. After supper Mr. Mc drove up to Packer's sheep pasture.

29 May Friday Quite warm. Charlie Mc and Patt left quite early with Sheep for the Packer pasture Mr. Mc took George Walker with him to assist with the Sheep washing. Took their dinners with them. Hugh and his wagons passed down this evening Hugh & Charlie Miller came into supper at a later hour Mr. Mc and his four men came in. Charlie staying with Willie to night.

30 May Sat. Very warm. Charlie at the Clifton mill this morning. George White washing the cellar. J.H. McMillan and Tom Conly in with the home folks for dinner. This afternoon Charlie out visiting his cousins. Mr. Mc putting things in order to be ready for the Sabbath. This eve he drove over to WW Thnns (?). The children out with Homer in his wagon. Mrs. Miller here.

31 May Sabb. Very warm. Mr. Mc Fannie, Fred, and I at church. Left Harlan and Homer at Father's with Mother and Aunt Ivie (?). This morning had sermon by Dr. Steel. – This afternoon Mr. Smily preached. Katy went down to see her mother do day. This quite a pleasant evening: had a nice shower: Fannie and Fed talked with me and recited questions. Harlan. Keeping the Sabbath after his own heart – been out walking back and forth through the yard: got two stings from bees while out.

June

1 June Monday. Much cooler this morning. Harlan very fretful all night – quite SO to day. J.H. Miller here this morning. Began shearing sheep. Walker and Haeket (?) here. Bro Hugh here for dinner. At two this P.M. Bro John and Mr. Mc left for the Sheep pasture in Madison Co. Our four men in for supper.

2 June Tues. Not quite so warm. Our two men Shearing Sheep to day again. The farm hands out at work. Mr. Mc & Bro John reached home at noon. This P.M. they spent in the Sheep pen. Near sun setting John left for home with his Sheep. Mrs. Hoghin here washing.

3 June Wed. Warm. Mrs. Miller drove down to town in our conveyance. Our two men sheer Sheep till noon. This afternoon – Mr. Mc and his men washing wool at the Creek. Katy and the children out with them after supper. After dark had quite a little shower. We have put in a full day ironing.

4 June Thurs. Had considerable rain on last night. Mr. Mc not well he has been in bed all day he dressed and walked out a little this eve. Our men washing wool and building fence. Fred and Harlan & Fannie very attentive to their Father. Poor Old Carlo laid under his bed all day. Katy and Fannie called at the Dan's for med. this eve.

5 June Friday. Warmer. Father called this morning. Our men (?) as they were on yesterday. After Supper Mr. Mc and the children and Katy and I took a drive down to town – while there a heavy storm came up – which detained us till near ten (?) O'clock. Father and Mother were out at Mr. Dallas's today.

6 June Sat. Had a nice rain last night. Pleasant to day. Mrs. Miller went down to Xenia this morning on the train. This afternoon Miller and Mr. Mc at the Packer Sheep pasture did not get home till late at which time Miller drove down to town for Mrs. M-. Katy at Mrs. Ms this eve with Lizzie.

7 June Sabb. Quite warm. Mrs. Miller kept Harlan and Homer for me. Mr. Mc, Fannie, and Fred & I at church. Katy rode down with us. Had sermon this P.M. by Rev S.R. St____t. Fred came home with us – he has been in town since Friday eve with Aunt Jane. This eve all at home.

8 June Monday. Still warm. Another shower last night. Mr. Mc and Miller left quite early this morning for the Sheep pasture took breakfast with Mrs. Packer. Tho (?) swarm of bees came off this morning which made things very pleasant. Packer & Walker shearing sheep. After dinner Mr. Mc around on the plantation Miller returned near noon with the sheep. Mr. Mc and his farm men boarding with us. Packer here to night.

9 June Tues. Very warm. Annie Miller called this morning. John Wright and Packer shearing. Bro John here for breakfast – he was at the sheep pasture to day. Mr. Mc at home all day. Mrs. M- here this eve.

10 June Wed. Warm Harlan and I at town this morning. Mrs. Miller rode down with me. She is spending the day with Sister Mary – none at home but her – the rest out at Silas's. Have four men shearing. And boarding with us. Mrs. Packer with us for dinner also – so were our two house hands. This afternoon it came up a heavy rain. As soon as it was over Mr. Mc left for Xenia John Bromey (?) and met with him – eve Sheep shears from Jamesville and Mike Noonung came this eve. Nothing but men men. I am nearly sick - Bessie Coldwell here with Fannie this afternoon. Mrs. Hoghin here washing to day. A heavy storm again to night which detained Mr. Mc – it was nearly twelve when he came.

11 June Thurs. Damp and cool. Old gent Braek came up on the two O'clock train this morning Sheep shearers – our two farm hands – Mr. Mc and Charlie Single who was passing and stopped in all eleven men took dinner and supper with us. Sister Betsy here spending the day: Bro Silas here for supper this eve. Mrs. Hoghin here helping Katy and I this afternoon. Our men with us to night. Mr. Braek says Wesley is at the Gil son house (?) [there a lot of undistinguishable humps - Bennett] – he was married a few weeks ago.

12 June Friday Much cooler. Mrs. Hoghin here helping us. All of our sheep shears with us: Mr. & Mrs. Jus (?) Townsley came up to spend the afternoon with us but concluded not to stay but wait till a more quiet day. I drove down to town late this afternoon. John Wright left us this eve for his home near Xenia.

13 June Sat. Pleasant. All our Sheep shearers here Bro Silas here to day shearing. George Chambers left on a visit to his sisters on the noon train Father and Sister Jane made a short call this morning. Mrs. Miller here helping this afternoon she and her family here for supper. Katy and Lizzie at Cedarville this eve. Old gent Braek left on the evening train. Our two men came

from Jamesville and Patt only remains. A swarm of bees came off to day. Bro Hugh with us to night.

14 June Sabb. Quite pleasant Mr. Mc not feeling well none of us at preaching. Mr. & Mrs. Miller went in our Carriage to church and left their children here. Katy came home with them this eve. Had dinner at three. I tried to keep the Sabbath day. And for all to do their duty. [two blurred and crossed out words like Martha was going to continue writing then decided not to - Bennett]

15 June Monday Pleasant Geo Walker and our two (?) men, Harlan Thompson, & Sam Washington finished the sheep shearing. I drove down to town and took the children with me – came back before noon. Bro Hugh called this morning. Father (?) at Sister Betsy's and here. This afternoon I went back to town again was gone but a short time. Mr. Mc and those two men walking sheep. All finished at five this evening. After supper Mr. Mc at town. Having a showing this eve.

16 June Tues. Raining all morning Mr. Mc and those two men from Jamesville left about two with sheep for Packer and Madison Co. Mrs. Hoghin here working. Mrs. M. here this forenoon and this afternoon awhile. Katy out with Homer in his wagon this eve. Mr. Mc still gone.

17 June Wed. Pleasant. Mr. Mc did not get home till ten last night he missed a swarm of bees. This morning found them and hived them before sun up. Mrs. Miller out seeing about her school. Mr. Mc in the yard most of the day taking charge of the bees. I called to see Sister Betsey. Jennie Caldwell and Bessie and Earl were there so also was Nancy Am (?). Lizzie G. over at Dayton at a picnic. I bid Jennie and her children and Sister Betsy good by as they leave on the morning train for the west. Fannie spent the afternoon with Bessie. Bro Silas here for supper. Mr. Mc took the children and went down to see Betsy this eve. Sister Mary and Matt attending a temperance mass meeting at Springfield to day.

18 June Thurs. Pleasant Mr. Mc transferring bees. Mrs. Coldwell Washington taking off wall paper of the dinning room. A swarm of bees came off this afternoon and lighted upon the top of a locust tree and was taken down by Joe Brown. Aunt Ivie called this afternoon. Sister Mary Little and Bro Hugh here for supper. Mr. Mc at town this eve.

19 June Friday. Beautiful day. Susan Washing here cleaning the bed room. Father came up this morning and brought Mother up and went back home. Mother with us to day, Two swarm of bees came off to day. After supper Mr. Mc took Mother down home. Katy went and staid till he came back. Mr. G. called this evening. Nannie Ou died yesterday and will be buried tomorrow at ten O'clock. Bro Hugh here to night.

20 June Sat. Susan (?) Washing here finishing cleaning house. Harlan Thompson Sam Washington called here this morning. Bro John passed down from the sheep pasture at noon he and Hugh here for dinner. Hugh went to his home in Madison this P.M. Mr. Mc renovated beehives. Aunt Ivie came back from her visit to Selma here for supper and with us to night. Mr. Mc at town this eve. This has been a most beautiful day.

21 June Sabb. The day beautiful...

22 June. Monday. Warm. Mr. Mc across the county with Miller for corn. – did not return till this afternoon while he was gone a swarm of bees came off which were out on yesterday and returned to the hive to day again (?) - they came off the third time and were hived by Katy and I [word is smudged - Bennett] me. Mr. Mc and Miller at town to night. Katy washed today and this eve she and Fannie at Bro Dan's. Mrs. M- here a short time.

23 June Tues. Bright and Clear. Mrs. Miller here helping Katy watched the bees. Fannie, Fred, and Harlan and I attended Charlie Houston's funeral. Mr. Mc with us also. Jennette kept Homer for me at Fathers. Funeral large – he was buried in the Cemetery at Springfield. We took dinner at Sister Jane's. We left our children with Aunt Jane's and Father's and Mr. Mc and I drove down to Xenia. Did not get to C till late Mr. Mc bought a hay rake out. It is bright moonlight very pleasant. All the children came home but Fred – who true to his principle was tucked very sound asleep in Aunt Jane's bed.

24 June Wed. Our men cutting clover and hauling in. Mr. Mc amusing himself with the bees. Seemed to be enjoying himself. Swarmed a hive of bees by the rule laid down in his book for beginners. Mrs. Miller at town & returned this afternoon through the ra[i]n (?) – it began at noon and continued too all afternoon Mr. Mc in the house remainder of the day. As business (?) is suspended (?). [on the margin Martha writes] 24th Mr. Mc at C to day.

25 June Thurs. Men all out in the clover field. Mrs. Yully (?) cleaning the woods along the (?) taken another contract. Mr. Mc at home all day.

26 June Friday. Pleasant after the rain. Another swarm of bees came off. Mr. Mc present. Katy and I cleaned the dining room and kitchen. Bro Hugh here for dinner. Mr. Mc marking sheep. After supper he and Patt left with sheep for the Packer pasture. Mrs. M- here this eve.

27 June Sat. Pleasant Our men in the clover field. Mr. Mc at home all day. Father called this afternoon. This eve. Fred and I drove down to town. The rest of the children with Katy – Lizzie Inie (?) rode down with me. The (?) out in town to night. Fred and I came home through the moonlight.

28 June Sabb. Very pleasant Father and Fannie, Fred, Harlan, & I at church. Mrs. Miller staid here and kept Homer and watched the bees. This has been Harlan's first day at church since he was baptized – he was well behaved to day...The late Charlie Houston's father's died to day in Springfield at his home there. Patt brought a man from off the pikes into supper and is stopping with him to night. Bro Hugh at Church to day – here for supper and went home this eve.

29 June Monday. Pleasant. Our men from off the pike out with the men in the hay field. Katy washing I attended to the other work. This P.M. Mr. Mc drove to Xenia alone. Eve Mrs. Miller called I have been very busy all day.

30 June Thurs. Every body busy. This afternoon Mr. Mc out with the men in the clover field. Late this afternoon the children and I at town – took supper at Father's with Jennie & Nettie Little. Sister Jane there for supper also. Matt & Jennette at Sister Mary Little. Bro John here for dinner. Evening all at home.

July

1 July Wed. Warm. Katy and I busy. Mrs. Miller here and assisted with hanging blinds in the hall and dining room. Men came in late to dinner. After supper Katy Fannie Fred and Harlem went to across the rail road with the hay wagon for raspberries. I took Homer out in his wagon.

2 July Thurs. Still warm and dry. Katy and I busy. Mr. Mc at home all day. Sister Jane, Lizzie, and Mary Caldwell here for supper Charlie Marshal came in with Mr. Mc to supper. After supper the children and I drove down to town and took Katy with us to remain with her mother a week. Jennie came out home with us.

3 July Friday. Charlie Marshal cut our wheat this morning. Both of the men came in with Mr. Mc to dinner Charlie M- went home. Bro Hugh here for dinner also. Mrs. M- here this afternoon. Father drove up. Bro John Murdock received a son into their home this eve. I suppose they will call him Robert. This afternoon Fannie and Aunt Jennette across the rail road for raspberries. Bro Hugh here for supper – went to his home in Madison this eve. Mr. Mc at town. Jennette occupying the front room up stairs.

4 July Sat. Pleasant. Men in the hay field – across the creek – those of them into dinner. Bro John and Mr. Mc at Charleston this morning they returned at noon. John did not stop. Mr. Mc out with the men this afternoon. J.K. McMillan here for supper. Mr. Mc took Jennette down this eve.

5 July Sabb. Quite warm...

6 July Monday Very warm. Four men here for dinner. Bro John and Mr. Mc at Charleston – they returned near dark Nattie Wright called this eve. I have been very busy. No one here to assist me with the work.

7 July Tues. Warm. Patt finished his pavement in the stalls and left this morning. Mr. Mc at Xenia this afternoon. Dutch John went with Mr. Mc he has been here since Sabb week. Our men all away now Moses Jones here for supper. Mrs. Miller here this evening.

8 July Wed. Warm and very dry. Pain here whitewashing and cleaning house. Mr. Mc around home all day. A colored boy here plowing – and in for his meals. The other farm hands busy. Mrs. Miller drove down to town this afternoon. I am very busy having no help in the kitchen. The house Cleaner with us to night.

9 July Thurs. Pain completed his job this morning. Father & J.G. McMillan calling here. Jeremiah Buekly from the Soldiers Home here for breakfast and employed with us for a month. Mrs. Hoghin here washing. Three colored men here for dinner. Bro Hugh came down from Madison to day. This afternoon men busy in the hay fields. I am very very busy all day Mrs. H-remained and helped me with the supper. Matt Smalle called this evening.

10 July Friday. Appearance of rain. Mrs. Miller drove down to town for me this morning. She assisted me with the work. Mr. Mc brought in nine men and boys, together, for dinner & supper. Jessie at the walks. Had supper near dark.

11 July Saturday. Raining right down this morning. Business suspended. Jessie at his (?). Mr. Mc and Mr. J. Smith this morning – he called to see Mr. Sam Baber. Bro Dan and Bro Hugh called. Mrs. Miller here. Mr. Mc at town this eve. Crissie Moodie at Father's this week. It has been quite wet all day Harlan is not very well this eve.

13 July Monday Pleasant Katy washing. Christopher Reynolds an Irish Carpenter here contracting for a job – he and Jessie here for dinner. Father called. This afternoon Mr. Mc and our four children drove down to town called at fathers took supper at Aunt Jane's Mrs. Mumm (?) and her two children Yermia (?) and Hugh from the city boarding there. After supper we drove out to Bo [I think Martha means Bro - Bennett] John's to see Mary Cousin Bell Rode out with us. Florence On is very sick.

14 July Tues. Pleasant. Katy busy. The Carpenter began roofing the porch this morning. Jessie working in the yard. After supper Mr. Mc at Clifton came home by Cedarville. Called to see Florence On.

15 July Wed. Quite pleasant this evening Harlan quick sick all day. Father staid in and helped our take care of him. I called at Waddle's this eve to see Nellie. Katy at Galbreath's. Mr. Mc at town this evening. Florence On died this morning at one O'clock.

16 July Thurs. Mrs. Miller here nearly all morning. Old Dutch George returned this morning. Carpenter still hammering away. At three this afternoon Mr. Mc and our four children and Katy and I attended the funeral of Florence On. (?) services conducted by Mr. Morton & J. H. Cooper. Mr. M- in his remarks said God was a loving father – that he saw the storm approaching and in mercy took his child to her heavenly home. That she was now with the Savior. Sister Mary & Katy rode down to the cemetery with Mr. Mc and Fred & Harland. We took supper at Father's, Fannie, and Fred at Aunt Jane's with Verna & Hugh Mummc (?). I called to see Mr. (?) McFarland this evening – he is quite low with lung disease. I called to see Mr. & Mrs. J. H. Cooper Also. – they are spending a few days in C.

17 July Friday. Mrs. Miller here this morning. Our three men still with us. This afternoon Mr. Mc and the children and I drove into Mary Little's to see Jennie her mother has brought her home for a few days. Cousin Bell out at Silas's. We stopped a short time and drove into Father's. Sister Mary quite sick this afternoon. Mr. Mc drove over to the Yellow Springs I staid and attended to the work for them, at Father's, and in the evening he brought the children and me home. Mr. Mc did not get home till dark. Katy taking charge of things while I was gone.

18 July Sat. Quite pleasant. The Carpenter – Jessie and German George still with us. Katy doing her part well. Mr. Mc took the children and me to town left the carriage with us. Bro John called and took him out to his place for dinner. This afternoon he and Silas at Xenia. Sister Mary not able to be up – quite change of things – did not come home till near dark. Cousin Bell will come home from Silas's this eve. Aunt Ivie came home with me. Bro Silas brought Mr. Mc up home after dark.

19 July Sabb. Pleasant. Mr. Mc, Fannie, Fred, and Harlan and I at Church. Aunt Ivie staid at Sister Jane's and kept Homer for us. Harlan did not behave as nice as usual. I was very sorry. Mr. Morton gave us two sermons. Katy came back with us this evening. Bro Hugh at church this afternoon. Sister Mary much better to day.

20 July Monday. Appearance of rain Katy washing. I attended to the other work. Our three men still with us. Bro Hugh here for dinner this afternoon he and Mr. Mc at Cedarville. Hugh at Xenia this P.M. Stopped here for supper and went to his home in Madison to night. Mr. Mc returned from town about four bringing Bro Silas with him. Rain this eve. Mr. and Mrs. Miller at Xenia to day.

21 July Tuesday. Raining most of the day. Bro Silas here to dinner. This afternoon he and Mr. Mc at Springfield. Bro Dan here I met Mrs. Waddle Mrs. M-s this eve. Mrs. Hoghin began making soap to day.

22 July Wed. This afternoon thrashing at Mr. Palheaths our wheat was taken there to be threshed – men hauling the straw home. Six or seven of the men here for supper. Eve. all of us at home.

23 July Thurs. Pleasant. Katy went home this morning to wait on her mother. Mr. Mc at Packer sheep pasture. Sister Jane called this morning Mrs. Hoghin here to day again at the soap making. Jessie white washing Juut (?) trees. Miller came in with the men to dinner. After supper Mr. Mc and Fred at town. Fred had his hair cut.

24 July Friday. Mr. Mc cleaning the mower till noon. Our three men at out (?) work. Mrs. Hoghin here to day again. Mrs. Miller at town this morning Father brought her home. Jessie white washing the porch Mrs. Hoghin cleaned it for me. Men into supper at five. The Carpenter, Jessie Mr. Mc and all went to the hay field on double quick. Almost dark a heavy rain came on they were not done a minute too soon.

25 July Sat. Rain last night and damp this morning. Our three men still with us. James 8 (?). Mc. drove up and took Mr. Mc with him to Spring field. Late this P.M. I called to see Mrs. Miller she has been sick all day. The Children have taken care of one another Homer has been in his wagon most of the day. I have been very busy as a matter of course when I am alone.

26 July Sabb. Pleasant...I have been feeling sick most of the day. This even Father, Fannie, & Fred got the supper. Jessie and Fannie washed the dishes. Our three men here to day...

27 July Monday. Rain on last night – damp to day. Our three men with us. Mr. Mc at town returned a little after dinner bringing Katy with him. I felt quite glad to see her I have not been feeling very well today. Harlan not very well either. Hugh called this eve – he went back to Silas's again. Mrs. Miller here this eve. Mr. Miller left for Lancaster to day. Katy staying with Mrs. M- to night. Mr. Mc reassuring Harlan.

28 July Tues. Damp this morning. Harlan quite sick last night. Our three men, Bro Hugh, and Johnny Rass here for dinner. Mr. Mc at town looking for a girl for us – he returned after dinner. Bro Silas came with him – they took dinner at Sister Mary Little's. Silas went with Hugh to Madison to be gone a few days. Mary M- our sister – has gone out to stay with Jennie. I called at Mrs. M-s this eve. Met Mrs. Waddle there. It is quite cool to night we are having five in the bed room.

29 July Wed Pleasant very pleasant indeed. Mr. Mc at town this morning expected to have brought a girl out but was disappointed Bro Dan called. Mrs. Hoghin and Katy very busy washing and putting the carpet down on the dining room. Mr. Mc had his three men and two boys here for their meals they have been working in the hay field. This afternoon I left Fannie and Fred at home to take care of Homer for one. Harlan and I drove down to town. Father and Mother at home alone. Cousin Bell took Mrs. Mumc [there are four humps in the middle so I do not know what other letter is there besides “m” - Bennett] and her children out to visit Jennie and Sister Mary. I took supper at the girls – left Harlan there and Sister Matt and I drove out to Dan Hallyson – brought Ella home with me. Fannie, Fred, and Harlan, [~~crossed out - Bennett~~] Homer [~~written about Harlan - Bennett~~] were all on the stile waiting for me – they behaved nicely while I was gone. Charlie Mc and Tom Little called while I was gone.

30 July Thurs. Mr. Mc took Katy home to be absent for a week or two. Our harvest ended at noon. Our three men Jessie “German” George and our Carpenter still continues with us. Mr. Mc at home to day. This even Cousin Bell and Mrs. Mumc and her children called. Bartty Elliot of Clifton buried to day. Men do wither and fade like the grass.

31 July Friday. Quite pleasant Mr. Mc drove up to the pasture – he took dinner at the young Mr. Packer’s to day. This afternoon he and Fannie Fred and Harlan and Homer and I drove down to town to see our dear Sister Jennie Mc. She came on yesterday on the two O’clock train from Bloomington she has been visiting there the last four weeks. It was real nice to see her again – have not seen her since the fall of 1867 many have been changes since then. We took supper with her at Sister Jane’s. After supper we drove out to Bro John’s, Mary is suffering much with a (?) breast. Mrs. Mumc’s little children rode out with us. I called over at fathers this eve to see them.

August

1 August. Sat. Raining most of the day. Mr. Mc at Xenia to meet John Johnson. Bro Hugh went with him. Mr. & Mrs. Miller were at the Spring at the dentist. Ella and I quite busy all day. Our Children playing around home.

2 Aug Sabb. Warm. – Fannie, Fred, & Harlan and Mr. Mc and I at preaching had two sermons by Mr. Morton. Sister Jennie Mc & Lizzie Mc from Bloomington at church. Text this afternoon. The Lords my Shepherd I’ll not want. The Heavenly Shepherd has high pasture ground which he takes his sheep to feed upon. One of the pasture grounds is the church. Another the Bride another the communion table. Mother and Sister Mary at church. Homer staid at Sister Jane’s. Ella came back with us this eve. Mrs. Miller sick. I called to see her this evening.

3 Aug Monday. Pleasant. Our Carpenter around talking about a farther contract. This afternoon Bro John & Lizzie and Sammie here. Remained with us for supper. Bro Hugh called. Near dark Mr. Mc drove down to town.

4 Aug. Tues. Near noon Mr. Mc & Bro Hugh left for Springfield. Our three men with us. Mrs. Miller here this eve...

5 Aug Wed. Hugh with us last night. Father brought Mrs. Miller home from C- Sam G. called John Wright here – he and Mr. Mc talking about trading land &c. After supper Mr. Mc at Clifton mill...

6 Aug Thurs. Quite bright and pleasant McGuire (?) and our three men in for breakfast. Sam G. called. Ella and I have had a very busy day. Mr. S_lham Plniphien (?) and daughter Annie and Miss Ella Chrisman from London, Lizzie Mc. from Bloomington and Hugh's mother here for dinner. The girls had quite a Nice (?) time horse back riding this afternoon. Lizzie and Mother returned home about four. Sister Jane & Sue Caldwell & Mary here. Bro John also all remained with Mr. Phiphens for supper. Our carpenter Joe Brown laying the meat house – they laid the corner stone this afternoon. Jessie and George here also. Mr. Mc at Tom Spenser's this eve.

7 Aug Friday Bright and pleasant – all day. Mr. Mc called at Wildman's this morning took in John Wright wool. Wright took dinner with us. Mr. Mc went with Sam G- to Xenia this afternoon. About three I left Ella in charge and our four children – and I drove down to town stopped at Father's for supper. Mother out at John's to day. This is the day of the annual Kyle picnic. Held on the grounds at Wilberforce. Fannie, Fred, and I called to see Alice Nstic Mansfield She and her two children Bessie & Nellie has come in on a visit. She has changed very much in appearance. Mother came home before we came away. Our four men at work to day carpentering YC.

8 Aug Sat. Mr. Mc at town father here for dinner – went away before Mr. Mc returned. A lady called to see Mr. Mc this afternoon in regard to our school. Mrs. Miller here this eve. Men with us still.

10 Aug Monday. Began raining quite early this morning and continued to rain till after dinner. Bro Hugh here on last night and till after dinner to day. Fred has been feeling badly all day. Old Lincoln our watch dog bit at him this morning – sank his teeth through the flesh on his leg. We put a poultice of equal quantities of raw potato, scraped fine, had soap and white sugar – the poultice should be changed often. Apply till all the poison is drawn out. Mr. Mc rode out with _rech (?) called at McGuives returned by Cedarville and took dinner with the girls. Charlie Mc Mc and Lizzie called this afternoon. Ella and I very busy baking. Near dark I packed Fannie, Fred, & Harlan's wardrobe and sent them to town to Aunt Jane's to be ready for the picnic

tomorrow. Their Father took them down. Poor Homer and I here alone. John Guary a mason from the soldier home came this eve.

11 Aug. Tues. This have been one of the warmest days on record. To day our Sabbath School and other friends went on an excursion to Dayton to the Soldiers Home. Mr. Mc and our two children Fannie and Fred were among the number. We left Harlan and Homer in town. The train went out at half past six this morning we took our breakfast in C. We reached Cedarville after eight no night – had supper at Sister Jane’s. Fred kept up remarkably well – he was a nice boy all day – he walked down from the train to night with his father like a little man and was soon asleep on Aunt Jane’s bed – we left him there to night. Fannie conducted her self nicely too. She seemed very tired – if it had not been for the excessive heat we would have called our visit to the home a delightful one. So much there to be seen so much to enjoy. There are over 1,800 disabled soldiers there – they seem to have every comfort they could desire. Our company who dined together was Mr. Nstic and his daughters Clara and Alice Mansfield. Bro Silas, Jennie, and Cousin Bell, Rev. Mr. Clark a U.P. Minister, and Rev. Mr. Ross our R.P. minister and Sister Matt. Fannie and Fred seemed to enjoy the hour for dinner fine. In the afternoon Dr. Dumlop took Alice and Clara and I over the grounds and its different dept – in his coverage. He is a second cousin of Thins. I had quite a pleasant day with Alice which brought old times to remembrance which are lost in the mists of the past. When we came home Harlan and Homer was waiting for us – poor little pets it has no doubt been a long day to them. I was very sorry Sister May was not able to go with us. Father and Mother went to Clifton County to day. Ella has been a very good girl I will write it down to her praise that she attended to her duties well. She has had three or four men to wait on. Clark from Springfield called to see Mr. Mc to day.

12 Aug. Wed. Our Carpenter, mason and Choer man, Jessie, all on the p[r]ogram Old Teague went to Springfield this morning. All of us at home. Had a shower this afternoon. Bro Hugh passed down two horses were killed with lightning in Mr. John Linson’s pasture in Madison Co-dwing (?) the storm. Mr. Miller called this eve.

13 Aug Thurs. Not quite so warm. Mrs. Miller at Mrs. Barber’s this morning. Our Agt called at Mrs. M’s and done some repairing on our machine. Mr. Mc at home all day. Bro Hugh here for supper went back to Father’s to night. The school board had an appointment for to meet here but failed to come. After the hour expired Mr. Mc drove down to town.

14 Aug Friday. Pleasant. A gentleman called this morning – and made arrangement for sketching our home. Mr. Mc suffering with a pain in his eye has been in a dark room all day. Bro Hugh came up this morning and brought Fred home from Aunt Jane’s. Sister Jane called this afternoon. A swarm of bees came off to day.

15 Aug Sat. Pleasant. Mr. Mc at home – his eye still pains him. This P.M. Mrs. Miller here ironing. Sister Mary Little called this eve. Old George came back this eve – four men is our portion beside Brown and Miller who live in the houses. I could barely say that this has indeed been a pleasant week with one exception and that is too much work to be done – but I hope for a better day.

16 Aug Sabb.Father and mother returned from Clifton yesterday all of them at church but mother. This eve Katy Rasse's brother was shot and badly wounded – he was found stealing watermelons. This is a lesson for boys. The way of transgressions is truly had only those who obey God is safe. Our four men boarding with us. Ella returned this evening with us.

17 Aug Monday Warm. Mr. Mc around home all day. I am tired not able to begin or finish any thing O dear dear what's to become of us. Fannie trying to help Ella. Our mason finished his work in pantry – he has mad[e] a nice room of it. The Carpenter at the meat house. Jessie at the Welk's. Bro Hugh and Irvin Linson here for supper.

18 Aug Tues. Day of the meeting of Bible society. Met at ten at the M.E. Church. Mr. Mc. and the children stopped at Aunt Jane's as the light effects his eye. I walked up to the meeting with Cousin Bell. Sister Mary attending Normal School at Xenia. Mr. Mc and the children took dinner at Aunt Jane's except Homer he staid with me at Grandfather's. This is the day of the Primary election. Mr. Mc up town this afternoon. J.M. Browghn on the ticket for recorder. Wm Weymoth for sheriff. I intended to have gont (?) to Bro John's but did not get started in time. We remained in town for supper. Bro Hugh and Irvin Linson at fathers to day.

19 Aug. Warm and dry. Mr. Mc up at the sheep pasture took dinner at Mr. Packer. An Irish girl from Selma called to get a situation to lighten my burden I gave her the washing to day. Bro Hugh and Irvin Linson drove up from town and took supper. Our four boarders with us still. The girl finished the washing and returned to Selma to night.

20 Aug. Thurs. Mr. Mc Back bro Hugh and Irvin Linson attended the Springfield fair to day. Our girl from Selma came and staid till noon if I had thought she would have suited me I would have been glad to have kept her. The mason and Jessie working at the meat house the Carpenter completing the wood work in the pantry. Brown and Miller hauling the house home from McGuers. Mr. Mc contemplates setting it across the pike in the orchard. Our six men all busy.

21 Aug Fri. Bro Hugh and Irvin Linson with us last night they went home to Madison this morning. Mr. Mc at town this morning and returned in time for dinner. This afternoon Sister Jane and Nettie Little drove up they brought Mother with them. All remained for supper. Mother seemed glad to be here – glad to be with the children. This eve J.H. McMillan called. Our four men boarding with us still.

22 Aug Sat. Damp after the rain which fell last night. This P.M Bro Silas came – he took dinner with us. Quite cloudy all day. Aunt Ivie called. After supper Mr. Mc and Jessie at the Sheep pasture. Our four men on the program – when Mr. Mc returned from the pasture he drove out to Bro Silas's with two hives of bees. Which were in the Masons way.

23 Aug Sabb. Cloudy to day again...

24 Aug Mond. Pleasant. Clark from Springfield, Bro Hugh, & colored Thompson here sa_ing (?) wool – finished at three. Near five Mr. Mc Clark, Hugh Joe brown and Miller left for Charleston the wool delivered there to night. Ella and I have been very busy. I am very tired to night – not able to meet half the demands. Our four men still with us. Hugh's Mattie here this eve. Two young gentlemen here applying for our school to day.

25 Aug. Tues. it seemed quite lonely without Mr. Mc last night. Near midnight Harlan fell out of bed and refused to be comforted because his dear father was not here. Our four men still on the program. Ella assisting with the work. Mrs. [crossed out - Bennett] Miller here awhile Nammie Barlen and Mrls (?) Fi____son [the middle has lots of humps, not sure what letters they actually are - Bennett] called. Mr. Mc returned late this afternoon and retired at once – he is much fatigued and has quite a bad cold. I called to see Mrs. Tracy this evening again to know something positive about her washing for me. Bro Hugh went on to Cedarville when he came.

26 Aug. Wed. Mrs. Miller drove down to town this morning. This afternoon Mr. Mc. and Sister Jane at Xenia. The Carpenter cutting the sitting room mantle board down this P.M. Had coal hauled to day. The Kitchen and dining room work paramount.

27 Aug. Thurs. Pleasant – but very dusty – but that is generally expected. I beleige (?) dussing (?) the days of the Jamestown fair. Mr. Mc and our daughter Fannie, Aunt Jane, and Sam G. drove over in our carriage. Our three boys at home with me. Our four men with us. Ella and I very busy. Mrs. Miller called at morning, noon and night. Mr. Mc and Fannie reached home after dark.

28 Aug. Friday. Pleasant. Closing day of the fair. Mr. Mc, Fannie, Fred, Sister Mary, and Bro Hugh and attended it. Jamestown fair has lost much of its glory that is if it even had any. Our carriage being out of repair Fred and I came with Uncle John Murdock Sister Mary and Fannie with Bro Silas. Mr. Mc and Bro Hugh returned in the carriage. As a family we took supper at Father's. Harlan and Homer staid with Grandmother Murdock and with Aunt Jane. I met Alice Mstiec Mansfield at the fair – it was pleasant to be with her her [since the repeated word happens on a page turn Martha could have forgotten she had already written "her" and did not repeat the word for enforcing her point - Bennett] on those old familiar grounds once more. Sister Mary

and I spent most of the day by ourselves. I feel very tired thankful for a home and night to rest. Ella has attended to our boarding house to day. Our three men here. The Carpenter at the fair.

29 Aug. Sat. Mr. Mc at home. Our regular quto [perhaps quota - Bennett] of men here Ella and I very busy. Joe & Sam Caldwell called this forenoon. This afternoon Amos Creswell passing in his buggy Mr. Mc rode with him to Selma. Mrs. Miller here this eve. J.H. McMillan called. Mr. Sam Barber called and took Mr. Mc with him to a school meeting at Mr. Jon Smith's. Our four children retired early. Another busy week has set in hope – hope of a better day.

30 Aug Sabb. Quite pleasant...

31 Aug Monday. The day beautiful – but have too much work depending on me to enjoy it. I am perfectly surrounded with work. John Wright, Mr. Sam Tarbox, and other here this morning. Mr. Mc in with our four men to dinner. Mr. Smith Brek here this afternoon doing some writing for Mr. Mc. Mr. David J Anderson from Xenia here and closed the contract for our School. After supper Mr. Mc at the Clifton mill. Bro Hugh with us for supper he went back to Madison this eve. Mrs. Miller here this evening. I have not but a minute to write – and not half a minute to rest.

Sheep Farming and Shearing (1874 – May – August)

Sara Bennett

2015

Sheep may seem insignificant and even silly to consider important but to Martha and James McMillan (also known as Mr. Mc.) sheep had great importance in their daily lives. Mr. Mc kept sheep as a large part of his farm. From 1867-1906 sheep lived on the McMillan farm. Martha writes on 16 April 1867 “Tuesday. Rain. Rain. James has been out all day making arrangements for his flock. There is no doubt of it but James is a shepherd in the highest sense of the term - a shepherd of sheep I mean (!) (!) (11)” (ed. Wood). Martha’s words show the importance of sheep to Mr. Mc and that the sheep claimed a lot of his time. Martha’s mentions of the sheep may seem like trivial references to farm life but knowing about caring for the sheep, the tools and process of shearing sheep, and washing the wool help readers see into Martha’s world and understand why Martha’s references to the sheep are important.

In Martha’s time sheep dogs helped care for the sheep. Smart sheep dogs make the sheep think they decide where they want to go (Hartnagle-Taylor and Taylor, par. 4). Farmers use the Scotch Collie for herding sheep. The dogs ferociously protect the flock from intruders such as wolves or wandering wild dogs. The collies’ loyalty belonged to their masters and to their flocks (Hartnagle-Taylor and Taylor, par. 4). Martha does not mention Mr. Mc having sheep dogs but it would be logical for Mr. Mc to own a sheep dog or dogs. June 23 1868 Mr. Mc sold five hundred eighty-five ewes to a man from Illinois. It took them twenty-days to drive them there on foot (McMillan, Rankin 4). Such a sheep drive would be a nightmare without sheep dogs to aid the men in herding the large flock. Mr. Mc owned several hundred head of sheep pasturing them on four other farms beside his own (McMillan, Rankin 5). Mr. Mc’s sheep would take a lot of care,

explaining why Martha writes on 26 June 1874 “After supper he [Mr. Mc] and Patt left with sheep for the Packer pasture” (ed. Bennett). From the entries in May to August of 1874 it appears Mr. Mc spent much of his time with the sheep and worked hard in devotion to the farm. Rankin remarks in his notes for 1880 “As I read these diaries I learn that he (James) seemed to spend most of his time with the sheep, or in buying wool and trading in other livestock in a radius of about ten or 15 miles” (McMillan 7). Rankin states what becomes obvious to a reader when he or she reads the journals. Sheep are an important part of the farm seemingly more important than grain or other planted crops making sheep Mr. Mc’s specialty.

While shearing the sheep Mr. Mc and his men would have used clippers or hand shears. Martha records the sheep shearing briefly over the course of shearing time. In 1874 Martha writes:

29 May ...Mr. Mc took George Walker with him to assist with the Sheep washing...

1 June ...Began shearing sheep...

3 June ...Our two men sheer Sheep till noon. This afternoon – Mr. Mc and his men washing wool at the Creek...

6 June ...This afternoon Miller and Mr. Mc at the Packer Sheep pasture did not not get home till late...

15 June ...Geo Walker and our two Jansrider men, Harlan Thompson, & Sam Washington finished the sheep shearing... ed. Bennett.

In 1874 the sheep shearing took fifteen days. Martha gives brief mentions of sheep shearing when she records the daily farm work. Martha most commonly mentions the Packer pasture in regard to the location of the sheep and shearers. Depending on the year the McMillan sheep shearing took somewhere around two weeks, starting anywhere from mid May to early June also

depending on the year. Shearing sheep took skill. An average shearer could shear about twenty-five sheep a day. An exceptional shearer could clip thirty-five sheep (“Raising Sheep,” par. 2). The sheep shearing process started with washing then shearing the sheep. Afterwards the wool would be washed. In 1871 the sheep shearing started May 19th and ended June 10th with one thousand sheep sheared. In 1888 on June 1st sheep shearers came and in the first week of June sheared six hundred sheep (McMillan, Rankin 5, 11). Understanding why sheep shearing happens and how long it takes gives a reader of Martha’s journals an appreciation of the work accomplished to shear six hundred or one thousand sheep. The knowledge of it taking an average shearer a day to de-fleece twenty five sheep gives readers an appreciation of the hardworking sheep shearers who would shear the sheep for days on end to complete the work. It took nearly three weeks to shear the sheep in 1871, not counting Sundays or as Martha calls them Sabbaths. Averaging everything out, fifty sheep were sheared in a day. Taking the number of sheep an average shearer could shear in a day from the article “Raising Sheep,” the sheep shearing in 1871 meant it could have taken two men shearing sheep for twenty days to finish the flock of one thousand sheep.

Washing the wool happens after the sheep have been sheared. Wool contains a substance called lanolin, the sheep’s natural fatty substance of oil and sweat. The wool also can have dust, dirt, bits of vegetation, and erm, things clinging on the back area (van Deijnen, par. 6). A sheep’s fleece becomes very dirty during the year interval between sheep shearings. Washing the wool removes the dirt and oil from the fleece. Two methods of wool washing exist depending on the use for the wool later. Washing the fleece in cold water leaves the lanolin in making the woolen products from the fleece waterproof (Reser, par. 21). Most fleeces are washed in soapy, warm water. Though the fleece cannot be agitated for fear of felting and has to have a warm water rinse

the same temperature as the soapy washing water so the wool fibers would not shrink (Reser, par. 24). Felting the wool fibers would help as it would tangle the wool fibers and make it very difficult to untangle them or make them useful again. Understanding the intricacies of wool washing helps to understand Martha's reference to the men washing wool in the creek. Washing the wool in the creek would be a cold water wash to remove the dirt, dust, and whatever else stuck in the wool not removed by washing the sheep before shearing.

Knowing about sheep and sheep shearing brings an understanding to what Martha talks about during her mentions of the men going up to the sheep pasture, sheep shearing, washing the wool. Understanding a method for caring for sheep using sheep dogs gives a picture of what the Packer Sheep pasture, or other pastures Mr. Mc had sheep in, looked like. Knowing how sheep shearing and wool washing works gives an appreciation to the hard work the men accomplished in a few weeks. Information about sheep gives an insight into Martha's life and the life on the McMillan farm.

Works Cited

Hartnagle-Taylor, Jeanne and Ty Taylor. "Sheepdogs in the Ohio Valley During the 1800s."

Stockdog Savvy: All about Herding Dogs and Stock Dog Training, 29 Mar. 2012. Web. 3 Apr. 2015.

McMillan, Martha E. 1867. Ed. Michelle Gaffner Wood. Cedarville: Cedarville University Archives. 2015. Print.

McMillan, Martha E. 1874. Ed. Sara K. Bennett. Cedarville: Cedarville University Archives. 2015. Print.

McMillan, Rankin. *The Diaries of Martha McMillan 1867-1913 Volume Notes*. Ed. Lynn A. Brock. Cedarville: Cedarville University Archives. 2000. Web. 3 Apr. 2015.

"Raising Sheep." *Vermont Historical Society*, 2006. Web. 3 Apr. 2015.

van Deijnen, Tom. "One Method of Scouring Fleece." *Wovember*. 12 Nov. 2013. Web. 4 Apr. 2015.

Reser, Katherine. "Sheep, Spinning & Weaving." *Douglas County Historical Society Journal* Dec. 1999. Web. 4 Apr. 2015.

Martha E. McMillan Journal
1888
Transcribed and edited by Tabitha DeHart (2015)

Rankin MacMillan's notes for 1888

The family. James 54 and Martha 44. Fannie 20. Fred 18. Harlan 16. Homer 14. Clara 12. Clayton 8. Jason 6. Florence 2.

Beginning this year Fannie is at Monmouth College. Fred and Harlan are at high school in Selma. Homer is taking a special short hand course at Cedarville. Clara and Clayton are at McMillan grade school.

May

13 May Sabb. Quite cool to day. Fred, Harlan, Clara, and Jason at Sabbath School. Mr. Mc. and Fannie and I at preaching. This is the first time she has been there since she was baptized. [...] Mary went with the children to C. and came back with them. At half past five Fred and Harlan attended the young folks prayer meeting and went to the hall and heard Mrs. H. Litus (?), a blind lady speak on "Thorough (?) Work on Radicalism in the Church." Those of us at home had questions, Psalms, and Bible reading.

16 May. Wed. Gloom (?) all A.M. [...] This PM. at one O clock was Mr. Samuel Dallas's funeral. It was conducted by Mr. Morton. He was 77 years old. He has finished his work and has entered upon his rest. Uncle Silas and Mr. Mc. and I were at the funeral and called at grandmother Murdock's a little while. [...]

18 May. Friday. [...] Walter Murdock here for tea and went with Harlan and Homer to the Commencement of Selma High School. Charlie Erwin called and took Fred. If Fred had kept his place in the class he would have graduated this Evening. I can not help but feel sad that he did not--and for that reason do not feel like going this Eve. There were six graduates--Howard Smith among the number. Their program very pretty Motto--"We ascend--as we build." Quite a number passing to it this Eve.

20 May. Sabb. Quite a bright day but still cool. Mr. and Mrs. Morton left Wednesday Eve to attend Synod at Morrison Hall (?). ___ and preaching at our church to day. Harlan and Homer went to the Sabbath School as usual and came back home. Fred and Clayton and Jason at home. So also was our man, from the Home (?). Mr. Mc. and I at the old side church. This was their Communion day. Rev. Mr. Coulter of Kan. (?) Text--What shall we say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own son but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" The text itself is a sermon. Clara and Florence staid with grandmother Murdock. [...] Clara remained in C. and went to the U.P. church

at three to hear Rev. Rabb (?) of Jamestown. This eve Fred and Homer attended the Young folks prayer meeting also church at the hall. Mr. Mc. and I were at the hall also. Rev. Mr. Coulter preached text "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." His sermon was very touching--it showed O how great indeed was the love and suffering and sacrifice of Christ. The hall crowded. Clara at the meeting and came home with us. Quite beautiful evening. Very Clear.

28 May. Monday. Rain to day again. A drenching rain this P.M: and wind--a barn blew down near Clifton. Mr Peters and Mr. N- here all day--working with the teams this afternoon Our carpenter finished white washing the barn and helped me take down beds and put (?) up beds this afternoon. Fred at Eli Smalls (?) shearing to day. Homer and Harlan working on the sheep at home. This afternoon Mr. Mc and Homer at the Clifton pasture (?). The dogs have been among the sheep there. [...] Clayton at C- this morning Aunt Jane came home with him and spent the day. This Eve she took the waggon (?) down and Uncle Joe came back in it--he was at X- to day on the Mr and Mrs __ Townsly ____ Case. Charlie Folbreath (?) here to day with Clayton and Jason. This Eve after Fred came home he went with Charlie Erwin on the "Creamery wagon" to the Selma office....

29 May. Tues. Sometimes clouds--then sunshine. I began the exercises of the day by helping a man to lunch (?) and a few boys from the old Waren family Bible that Grandmother McMillan gave us I have concluded to distribute it in this way--"Sow the Seed"--I have also distributed the leafs of Grandfather ____ old family Bible the same way. We (?) __ are only sowing now--but it is in eternity which shall disclose what the harvest shall be--if we sow the word of God there shall certainly be harvest--a reaping time [...] Fred Harlan Homer and Clara at the Cedarville Commencement [...]

30 May. Wed. Decoration Day--of (?) the Soldiers graves (?). Mr. Mc. at C. this AM. Clayton went with him and got two teeth extracted, by Dr. Norman. Mr. Mc. out at Jacksons lumber yard. The Soldiers parading to day--Some (?) few passing (?) to the decoration this afternoon The Carpenter began working on front steps and/seats this afternoon. [...] Alex Rice here and cleaned the parlor hall and sitting room...

31 May. Thurs. Quite a nice day. Mr. Pers and Son here--Mr. N- here and looked over acnts (?) Tabitha: "accounts", perhaps?) Mr Peters and Son here finishing the plantings. Mr. N- and Uncle Joe here also. Mr Mc at the Clifton pasture this A.M. Jack Stretcher (?) and __ (his?) three Sons working on sheep this afternoon. Mary, our woman, and Clayton at C- (Tabitha: here she has scratched out "this afternoon"). This Eve all at home. Clara and Florence following around together as usual. I am still progressing slowly with house cleaning.

June

1 June. Friday. This is the first day of summer and chilly enough for the first day of Autumn. Mr Mc and Jason are at Mr Uleries (??) --pasture and. (?) They our Mr Mellingone (? not sure about the whole previous 2 lines). Harlan at the pasture and brought sheep home. Jack S- here at the Sheep--Mrs Peters and Mr N here--Uncle Joe and our five boys here--This Eve at a late hour Mr Eli Sonals (?) brought his wool in--he was fleeing (?) from F.D.(?) On yesterday our Carpenter at the ___ washing (?) To day he is filling up the ___ doors. Uncle David Torrence (?) called this A.M. So also did "Mitchels girls" to see Clara. This Eve Harlan took a load of figs to Uncle David in the _____. Fred and Homer drove out to Cousin Maet Smalls (?) but she was not at home.

2 June. Sat. Still cool. Mr. Peters painted the ___ _____ worked in the cellar--and gave the Carriage the first washing of the Season. [...] Uncle Joe around Fred helping Mr N put ___ in order for the sheep shearing. Homer shearing at John Mitchels--Harlan and Clayton at Clifton pasture this afternoon--Mr Mc at Xenia to day. Mary busy in the kitchen I put the parlor carpet down at last. Every body busy. Clara white washing the front fence (?). This afternoon she called to see Fannie and Mary Mitchel. This even Uncle Joe rode down to C- with Wm (? or Mr.?) to stay till next week, To days paper announces the death of Mr. Charles Rutman (?) formerly of Xenia who went to California last fall for health died there the last day of May of Consumption at the age of about fifty years. He leaves a wife and two sons.

4 June. Sabb. Quite a nice Sabbath day. Mr. Mc and I at the U.P. church. [...] Clara and Florence staid at Aunt Jane's. Our woman Mary L. went with us to town and returned with us. Our five boys and Carpenter all at home. This afternoon Clayton and Jason and I had our questions (? devotions) and Psalms and text out in the sunshine on the bridge over by the railroad. The Carpenter read the 13 and 14 chapters of Luke with us this Evening.

5 June Monday. Most a beautiful day. [...] We had a nice day in S- we came home the Selma pike and stopped at the office for Fannies letter. I also wrote a letter to her to her in S- while waiting in Dr. R.S. office [...]

10 June Sat. Every assurance (?) of rain--but no rain came.

11 June Sabb. Quite a pleasant day. Fred Clayton and Homer at Sabbath School. Mr. Mc. and I called at Uncle David Torrences (?) before church, Aunt Nancy asked me to stay with them. Mr. Mc. called for me after preaching. Their (?) ___ after to day. People coming and going all day. We had preaching at our own church. Mr. Morton preached I was so anxious to have been there--but did not want to leave Aunt Nancy. [...]

Tues 13 June. A little warm to day. Very dry we need rain badly. [...]

14 June Thurs. Very warm and dry. [...] Clara and Fannie and Mary over the rail road hunting (?) strawberries [...] The M.E. church near _ile Hills is to be dedicated Sabbath--he invited Mr. Mc and I to attend. All the community in Selma and around at the wedding of Mr. Tom Calvest (?) and Miss Wasner (?) this Evening. We recd (abbreviation of received--Tabitha) from Fannie this Eve. Fred and Calie Morton attending the Commencement of Xenia High School this Eve. Harlan and Mr. N. at C.

15 June. Friday. A very warm day. Every one changing to thinner clothes this morning. Clara began the exercises of the day by starting out at an early hour with Mary Mitchell in search of strawberries. [...] I have been busy as usual. Mary L- faithful in the kitchen.

17 June. Sabbath. Almost oppressively warm--and very dry. Fred Harlan and Clayton at Sabbath School. Mr. Mc and Mr. Buck (?) and I went in time for Sabbath School also. [...]

After preaching Fred went to Aunt Janes and attended the young folks prayer meeting and lunch. Mr. Smith Buck talked to us about the Bible and a (?) this P.M. We had our catechism (?) and Bible reading as usual. [...] I never felt the heat more than I did this eve--the church was like an oven. It is bright and clear to night.

Monday. 18 June. Very warm indeed and very dry. I never suffered more with heat than the last few days. [...] Mr. Mc and Jason took our good friend A.S. Buck to the train this morning. Mr. Mc around home most of the day on acct (abbreviation for account--Tabitha) of the heat. [...] Homer looking after sheep. Fred white-washing. Clara taking care of Florence and Mary L. at C- [...]

19 June Tuesday. Another burning hot day.

24 June. Sabb. Quite a nice day. Fred Homer Clara and Clayton at Sabbath School. Mr. Mc. ("and Florence" is scratched out--Tabitha) and I at preaching. Our woman at C. home in time to attend to dinner. Fannie and Harlan and Jason at home. Mr. Morton's text, "Which hope we have as an anchor of the Soul both sure and steadfast and which entereth into that within the veil" [...] This afternoon Homer went to (big space here that it looks like Martha never filled in--Tabitha) and staid for the Young folks prayer meeting. Fannie and Fred attended it. This eve had catechism and Bible reading.

July

1 July Sabb. Quite (?) a bright day. Our woman, Homer and Clara, Jason, and Florence at home. Fannie, Fred, Harlan, and Clayton at Sabbath School/ Mr. Mc. and I at church. Mr. Morton's text "In this way manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son

into the world that we might live through him.” After preaching Fred went down to Aunt Jane’s and attended Mr.C___ (?) funeral this afternoon and went to the young folks prayer meeting. Harlan went down to the young folks prayer meeting also. The catechism and Bible reading attended too.

2 July Monday. [...] This afternoon Clara and Jason went to C. to meet father at the train--were home in time for tea. This morning Clara and Florence and Jason took the clothes to Sarah H. Mrs. Peters much worse this afternoon. Uncle Joe and I there this afternoon and evening. We thought for awhile she was dying--whether at the side of the rich or poor it is solemn to stand in the presence of death. Fannie writing letters this P.M. Father met Mr. Fred Wilson in C. to day.

8 July Sabbath. Fred, Harlan, Clara and Jason at Sabbath School and church. Fannie, Homer, Clayton, and Florence at home. Mr. Mc. and I went off to Mr. Peters this morning--they seemed so sorrowful we could not find in our heart to leave them--we went with them to their church in Selma. Rev. Timmons (?) and Rev Johston (?), colored brothers, ____ the funeral services. Text “I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: therefore there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give at that day: and not me only, but unto all them, also that love his appearing.” The first speaker ____ these words and the second took them up and made further semantics (?)--altogether we certainly felt that, under the circumstances, it was good for us to be there--notwithstanding what their mistakes might be yet it was pleasing to see that they were resting all upon Jesus and where (I think she means “were”--Tabitha) in earnest in trying to lead others to him. After the Services we followed the remains to the Cemetery at Black Somes (?) Bridge and saw the remains of this sister laid away to rest till the resurrection day. It was ____ (?) when we reached home the children were home from church our good woman Mary Lancaster came home with them and she and Fannie had a nice dinner ready. It was quite pleasant but very warm this A.M. This Evening late quite a heavy shower fell. Mrs. Walker spoke as she was passing up to Charleston to wait on some sick person there. Sarah H. stopped also to get a wrap to protect her from the Rain. Fred attended the young folks prayer meeting this Eve. We had Bible reading and Catechism this afternoon.

22 July Sabbath ---ite and bright day, Fred, Harlan, Clayton Jason and Clara at Sabbath School. Our women rode down with them (?) and ---. Fannie Homer and Florence at home (?). Mr. Mc and I at church ____ Mr. Morton’s text (?)--“For I have learned in whatesoever state I am there with to be content” Christianity adapts (?) -- to all the trials and vicissitudes and hardships and trials of life. Subject of the text Christian Contentment. What is Christian Contentment? Notice the important (?) lesson learned: Christian Contentment means to be satisfied with the allotment (?) of God’s providence. We learn this state of contentment in Christs School--__ kept so close to the master that we become like him. We can learn this spirit of contentment from the Bible. Let us never forget that our happiness does not depend upon external circumstances--we are

people miserable (?) and happy under all circumstances . We should be content for all the ____ of earth are transitory. Soon all the distinctions (?) of earth will fall away--Soon all will be on the same level. For that silent land there are not titles--for the great and humbles ones of earth meet on the same level. Out of Christ everything and everyone is ____--__ is in the possession of the love and ____ of Jesus makes us rich both for time and eternity.

29 July. Sabbath quite a lovely Sabbath. Fannie not well, as usual-she and Harlan and Florence at home. Fred, Clayton, and Jason and Clara at Sabbath School. Mr. Mc and Mr. Y. C. McMillan and I at church sermon by Mr. Morton. text--“My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.” Sometimes there is some trouble that annoys us and like Paul we pray that the trouble may be removed--but the answer comes my grace is sufficient for thee. The subject of the text is a divine supply for ever human want. It means that we do not have the needed grace to do the work required. We are called to do hard work in the family--to train up our children for God and heaven not because we are able to do it of our selves but because God has promised us the help when we go forward that we need--if we only look to him we will receive fresh supplies day by day from his hand. We are to determine our duty not by our own strength but by the promise and power and grace (?) of Almighty God. We should use what power we have and trust in God for the rest. What we need to bring our children and friends to Christ is not so much to pray for a change in their hearts but get close Jesus our selves and be made like him to be able to ____ his glorious grace--to be filled with his love and spirit then shall be a power in his hand to draw others to this loving Saviour.

After preaching Fred went to Aunt Jane's and attended the Young Folks meeting in the eve and came home after dark. Mr. J. C. Mc with us.

30 July. Monday. Bright Clear day--it is getting very dusty (?). [...] We had a nice time in the parlor this Eve listening to Mr. J. C. go over the history of grandfather McMillan and our great grandfather McMillan. Our great grandfather McMillan fled to this Country times (?) of the persecution in Switzerland (?) (these last three words--“persecution in Switzerland”--were rubbed out--Tabitha). He came in the year of 1792. His name was ____ McMillan. His wife, our great grandmother McMillan's name was Jane Harvey. For five (?) months after he came to Chester district South Carolina he sent for this family and they came over. Our grandfather David McMillan was ____ in Country (?) Austrian Ireland and came with (?) family to South Carolina when a little boy.

August

2 Aug. Thurs. Most a lovely day of it were not for the heat. [...] Fannie and Mary in their room studying. [...] We were royally entertained in C today. We took dinner and tea at the dining hall in the Theological Seminary.[...]

3 Aug. (about funeral of Taylors' baby) [...] Mary P. and Fannie in their room at their books all day. [...]

4 Aug Sat. Quite a warm dusty. Fred took Fannie and Mary P to the eight o clock train this morning. Fannie met the County Board Examinations to day. Mr. Mc went down at a later hour--Riley Little in X (I am guessing Xenia--Tabitha)--he and Fannie took tea at Mary Porter's and came home with father--I have been very busy all day--putting the house in order. I put up our "new Curtains" in (?) front room of stairs--I have certainly been very busy. [...] Clayton, Uncle Joe and Fred went down into _____. Fred went to Uncle David _____ as this Eve. and helped out with the work--as they are all on the sick list--Between eight and nine Mr. Mc and Fannie came they brought Mr. T. H. Mackenzie (sp?) with them he came to C (Clifton?) this afternoon. Mr Mackenzie _____ to visiting for a few days. Mary L, our (?) woman (woman?) at four (?) this afternoon also and came back with Fred and Clayton.

5 Aug. Sabb. Warm and dusty. Fannie, Fred, Clara Clayton and Jason over at Sabbath School Mr. Mc. Kenzie rode down with them and stopped off at Riley S--and went to church with him (?). Our woman, and Harlan and Homer at home with Florence Mr. Mc and I at church--Mr Morton's subject of discourse--How can religion be revived in the heart, in the home and in the church. Too much importance can not be attached to reviving religion in our heart and in our home--it is in the home that lessons and impressions for time and eternity is made. It is to be more concerned about the salvation of our sons and daughters than about anything else in the world. Let us neglect everything else but let us never forget the interests of our immortal soul--nor the interest of the souls of those that God has entrusted to our keeping.

After preaching Rily and MacKenzie came up (?) home with us and they with Fred and Fannie attended the young folks prayer meeting at (Sing?) this Eve. Mr. McKenzie came home with Fannie and Fred this Eve and is with us to night. This P.M. those of the children that were here had catechism and Bible reading. We gathered up stairs on the porch (?).

6 Aug. Monday. A warm dusty day. Clara and Clayton took there (?) clothing to Sarah H['s this morning when they came back Mr. McKenzie rode down to C. with them on a little errand brought Uncle Jas (James?--Tabitha) up. This afternoon I went on a "flying trip" with Fred to C.-and returned in a short time--I made a brief call at Aunt Jane's and grandmother's. After tea Fannie and Mr. McK-- went to Xenia--Riley L-- and Mary P-- returned with them--Mr. McK around home all day. This P.M. Uncle Joe and Harlan at C-- to make arrangements for making the roads. Homer went to C-- this morning to stay at Aunt Nancy's for a few days and help to wait on the sick folks.

7 Aug. Tues. Quite a bright day. We began the exercises of the day by entertaining Mr. Mackenzie and Rily and Mary P. at breakfast. In a little while they (?) and Fannie left for the Clifton Cliffs. Uncle Joe moving out with his forces to work on the roads. Mr (?) N. Resumed

work, after his trip, this morning. Mr. Mc around home all day. Mr C has Merrick (?) and Mrs. Darmsking (?) dined with us to day. Mary L at C. this A.M. Mrs. Sallie (?) Mitchell called--Our young folks did not get home till after eight (?). A shower and an appearance of a storm detained them--they took supper at the Yellow Springs and home (?) all (?), mostly (?), had relised when they came.

8 Aug. Wed. Most a lovely day. Riley Mary P and McKenzie and Fannie around resting all day0--and having a nice time--after tea this Eve Riley took Mary P down to Xenia--and came back home at a late hour alone--and is with Mr McK-- here to night. This A.M. Mr Mc at Clifton-- Came home and went to some kind of a "Democrat (?) Club meeting." Uncle Joe and our boys (W and N?) all at this roads (?) --Mary L-- and one of Mrs. Robbisons little girls here helping me. This afternoon Fred and Clara took our good woman Mary L down to C. to be gone a few days. Mary Robbison here in her place.

9 Aug. Thurs. Most a beautiful day. Mr. Mc left this A.M. for Mr. (?) Rev (?) Weavers Sale near the Y. Springs--took dinner at the Springs--in the afternoon we went to Mr. J. R. Hills but he was not at home came(?) fast Mr. _____--took tea there--some of their young ladies friends there visiting--on (?) last night or rather this morning at __ Fred and Harlan left for Springfield market with apples--did not get home till this afternoon--Riley went away this morning to make some calls. Uncle Joe and Clayton at the roads. This afternoon Mr McKenzie bid(?) us good bye. Fannie took him to C. they stopped at Aunt Mary Ls--and Riley took him to the six o clock train--he expects to visit relatives some where on the Ohio River. Fannie took tea at Aunt Mary Ls-- then she and __ (Neet?) went with her to call at Aunt Nancys. Homer there all week helping Aunt Nancy as they are all on the sick list they give a flattering ____ (account?) of his faithfulness and usefulness. I have been busy sewing all afternoon. I feel I (?) so terrible leaving(?) --Mary Robbison at the work (?). Fannie did not get back till near dark when Riley came with her he is here to night.

11 Aug. Sat. Quite nice day. [...] Mr. Robisson Satterfield (?) died in 6 PM Monday--aged 39. On Saturday Aug. this 4th Mr. Jacob Huffine (?) died at his home in Springfield--his remains were brought to C- for interment. John Mc Canlass (?) died in C- this P.M.

12 Aug Sabb. Quite (?) a nice day. Fannie Fred Harlan Clayton and Jason at Sabbath School. Clara went down to stay with Aunt Jane--she is not very well. [...] At __ Fannie and Fred attended the young folks prayer meeting [...] Clara still at Aunt Janes Charlie Nrye (?) here and recited with Clayton and Jason this Eve.

13 Aug. Monday. Quite a bright day. [...] A meeting of the Prohibition Club in C. but none of us there.

14 Aug. Tues. [...] This afternoon at two O clock Mr Mc and F (?) attended the Bible Society at the M.E. (?) Church. Had a sermon by Rev Cooper from Clifton [...]

20 Aug. Monday. [...] We have been busy putting things in order all day in the kitchen and all over the house. Fannie writing and putting (?) the rest of the time in preparing meals. [...]

21 Aug. Tues. Rain nearly all of last night, and almost constant rain today. Work suspended. Near __ Clara drove down to the Thompsons Camp and brought Mary __ up. She began work in our kitchen this P.M. Little Mary Robbison and Clara had a time playing with their dolls [...]

22 Aug. Wed. [...] Mary P (?) -- busy in the kitchen. [...] Mr N and Fred plowing in field next the rail road.

24 Aug. Friday. Quite a nice day. Fannie working on her blue calico Mary __ busy making Crabb jelly--she is quite a success. [...]

25 Aug. Sat. Quite a bright day. [...] This is the week of the Springfield fair. Mr. Mc went out with Mr ____ to the grounds as the fair is still in __ to day. Fannie got a light cloth dress at ____-- she got (?) hat and gloves to match. Aunt Bell making arrangements to get a black silk [...]

Observance of the Sabbath

1888

Tabitha DeHart (2105)

It is clear from Martha's journals that her faith was a large part of her life. This is perhaps most clear in how she documents the Sabbath each week in her journal. Starting in or before 1868, Martha recorded the text of the sermon each week, often with a few of her own brief reflections on the text. Martha also documents the weekly routines that she and her children kept on the Sabbath—sermon, Sabbath school, Young folks prayer meeting, and catechism reciting. Martha seems to have been a (though not necessarily *the*) spiritual leader in her home, and the way that Martha led her family in observing the Sabbath highlights how much Martha prized her own faith and how committed she was to cultivating that same faith in her family.

During Martha's lifetime, a mother was expected to play a large role in cultivating her children's moral natures: "The greatest responsibility that the middle-class matron had was to her home life—to be, in fact, 'the angel of the house'" (Graham 156). According to another source, "interest in domestic piety increased between 1830 and 1870 [as] the traditional Calvinist notion of sin and salvation [was overturned] by advancing the spiritual dimensions of the home' (qtd in Graham 156).

Of course, the Sabbath was an important part of cultivating home religion. In her *House and Home Papers*, Harriet Beecher Stowe, speaking through the voice of her pseudonym "Christopher Crowfield," states, "I should define the Sabbath as a divine and fatherly gift to man,—a day expressly set apart for the cultivation of his moral nature" (14). Stowe goes on to say that "accordingly, whatever ways and practices interfere with the purpose of the Sabbath as a

day of worship and moral culture should be avoided; and all family arrangements for the day should be made with reference thereto” (322).

Martha finished reading Stowe’s *House and Home Papers* on June 5, 1867, so Stowe’s views of home religion likely influenced Martha’s understanding of the purpose of and appropriate practice for the Sabbath. Martha certainly structured her Sabbath day around “cultivating her moral nature” and encouraged her children to do the same. A typical Sabbath for Martha included attending church in the morning with her husband James and listening to a sermon or two, visiting with friends or at times tending to the sick, and reviewing catechism with the younger children in the evening. Her teenagers—Fred 18, Harlan, 16 and Homer, 14, and Clayton, 8 attended Sabbath school as well as the “Young folks prayer meeting” which apparently started at 5:30. On 20 May, 1888, Martha writes, “Harlan and Homer went to the Sabbath School as usual and came back home” and on 13 May she writes, “At half past five Fred and Harlan attended the young folks prayer meeting.” At some point, Martha also became a Sabbath school teacher herself, a role she took very seriously.

Martha, too, led her younger children—the ones who couldn’t go the “Young Folks prayer meeting”—in Bible reading and catechism reciting. According to Graham, “the catechism [was] a series of questions and answers based on the Bible and ratified by the Southern Presbyterian Church” (156). Some of the questions in the catechism covered the topics of “sin and salvation, the Ten Commandments, and the Lord’s Prayer” (156). Nearly every Sabbath, Martha mentions the “questions, Psalms, and Bible reading” in her report of the day. On 17 June she writes, “We had our catechism (?) and Bible reading as usual,” showing that this Sunday-evening routine was just that—routine.

As with any family—especially one in Victorian America—the activities that children take part in are largely dependent on what their parents allow and promote. The fact that these Sabbath activities were such an integral, routine part of Sunday for her children suggests that Martha cultivated her children’s “moral natures” through encouraging these activities. Based on her respect for Dr. Morton, it makes sense that she would have integrated his teaching on the topic, as well. On Sunday, 23 September, 1894, she records the following:

“The subject of the text is the model home—or religion in the family. [...] To act wisely in the home we must have parental government as government in the home. There must be a mingling of parental authority with parental love. We are not acting wisely if we leave our children to decide whether they go to church or not—or whether they ramble about on the street or not.”

Stowe also promoted faithful church attendance: “As members of the community, we should go to church, and do all in our power to support the outward ordinances of religion. If a conscientious man makes up his mind that Sunday is a day for outward acts of worship and reverence, he should do his own part as an individual towards sustaining these observances” (327-328). It was rare that Martha skipped church, and when she had to for health or some other reason, she was greatly disappointed. On Christmas day of 1898, Martha writes, “I was at home to day. A matter of necessity I never like to be away from church- especially the last Sabbath of the year or the first Sabbath.” And yet, she writes that someone (Clara, perhaps) brought the text of the sermon home for her, which she duly notes in her journal, even though she was not there to hear the message.

Stowe focuses on the heart of the law rather than the letter of the law in her recommendations on how the Sabbath should be spent. She argues that there should be flexibility

in the way one chooses to keep the Sabbath; for example, it matters less what kind of music that one listens to and more what “effects” that music has on the person who listens to it (327). Also for Stowe, part of retaining flexibility in one’s observance of the Sabbath was in “giv[ing] [...] latitude [...] to children” (324).

Martha showed flexibility in the way she observed the Sabbath by accommodating her children and by occasionally missing services to care for a needy friend. On 4 June, 1888, she writes, “This afternoon Clayton and Jason and I had our questions and Psalms and text out in the sunshine on the bridge over by the railroad. The Carpenter read the 13 and 14 chapters of Luke with us this Evening.” Marthas willingness to take advantage of the nice weather and let her children be outside for their catechism as well as her willingness to include a hired hand shows her flexibility.

There are also a few times that she missed listening to her beloved Pastor Morton in order to care for an ailing or struggling friend. On Sunday, 11 June, 1888, she writes, “Mr. Mc. and I called at Uncle David Torrences (?) before church, Aunt Nancy asked me to stay with them. Mr. Mc. called for me after preaching. [...] We had preaching at our own church. Mr. Morton preached I was so anxious to have been there--but did not want to leave Aunt Nancy.” Similarly, on Sunday, 8 July, 1888, she writes,

“Fred, Harlan, Clara and Jason at Sabbath School and church. Fannie, Homer, Clayton, and Florence at home. Mr. Mc. and I went off to Mr. Peters this morning--they seemed so sorrowful we could not find in our heart to leave them--we went with them to their church in Selma. Rev. Timmons (?) and Rev Johston (?), colored brothers [...] altogether we certainly felt that, under the circumstances, it was good for us to be there--

notwithstanding what their mistakes might be yet it was pleasing to see that they were resting all upon Jesus and were in earnest in trying to lead others to him.”

The way that Martha keeps the Sabbath, then, provides an important window into her heart: for her, personal holiness—as represented by attending her own church where she can trust she is receiving correct doctrine—as well as keeping a certain tradition (attending her own church) is less important to her than caring for the needy.

Martha’s heart to seek the Lord and to cultivate this attitude within her children is perhaps best distilled in the following speech she gave and then recorded in her journal on 9 July 1899:

“But we are to talk today more especially on the mother’s work. It is generally understood that a mother’s work must begin at home. Madam Willard said it was only as a mother did her full duty in her own home that she is capable of doing anything of great value elsewhere. A mother must first reform herself. She must first be right with God before she will be able to set her own home or family right.

But there are many sides to a mother’s work. I will speak a moment on the spiritual side and will begin by asking what is the most important thing to teach a child? The greatest thing a child can be taught in the world is to fear the Lord. To teach this well implies most everything else. It means to see God in everything. It means to teach the (seeing?) of sin. It means to teach a child who God is, what heaven is. It means to teach what hell is, how dreadful it is to be lost, to go down to the dark region of darkness. It means to teach a child from its very infancy who Jesus is, who loves the little children and said forbid them not to come unto me. This implies they are susceptible of love. Then his promise that they that seek me early shall find me. Let it be remembered to be successful we must

begin early. Teach a child to pray as soon as it can lisp its mother's name. Teach it to love and reverence the Bible. Teach them little texts. Teach them obedience."

Martha took her role as mother and spiritual shepherd seriously, both in her teaching of Sabbath school outside of the home and in her cultivation of religion within the home. This is perhaps clearest in how she chose to observe the Sabbath, and how she encouraged her family to do the same.

Works Cited

Graham, Margaret Baker. *Victorian America: A Family Record for the Heartland*. Kirksville:

Truman State UP, 2003. Print.

Martha McMillan's journals.

Stowe, Mrs. Harriet Elizabeth (Beecher), *House and Home Papers*. Boston: Ticknor and Fields,

1865. Print.

Martha E. MacMillan Journal

1894

Transcribed and edited by Austin C. Becton (2015)

Rankin MacMillan's notes for 1894

In this year – James is 60, Martha is 50. Oldest daughter (married) Fannie is 26. Fred is 24. Harlan is 22. Homer is 20. Clara is 18. Clayton is 14. Jason is 12 and Paul is 4.

The__e welcome to our wailing hearts;

We bid thee come.

Ca___ man but know what thon?

On days of anguish fraught with toils and ca_es—

Fear him, before thy final day departs

wilt bring: the storms might gather on his brem.

But better as it is, that more may know,

His future state.

Thy e_____ lifts the soul to higher hopes;

and richer joys shall flem?

To him whose thoughts are centered on the goal.

See slail?

A happy New Year jon? Can make it my dear,

By _____ being and doing your best;

Be cheery and __ the __ months through,

So shall the New Year be blest.”

Now let us try to make these lines our ____ of c_____ it through the days and months of 1894. By being cheery and true and smiling and doing our best.

January

1/6

Gloomy. Most people running errands all day, a few stay back at home

1/7

Pleasant day but gloomy

Prayer meeting good, asked for holy spirit and holy spirit comes. Revival. "Prayer is where all real reforms begin."

1/15

Rainy. [? says goodbye and heads back to Mammouth college. Times are hard in the country and it takes a great sacrifice for him to be able to attend school. Martha is very sad about him leaving.]

"I feel so sad—"May a light arise in this darkness—and our affairs we ____ well—while I feel sad for him to go—I know I won't have feet more than I (earned or caned?) have ____ fussed if he had not gone—for something tells me it is worth all the sacrifices—all the struggle.

Mr. Mc and I did not forget that this is our twenty seventh marriage anniversary. A way yonder beyond the busied? Years we started out together. Let us not forget "that the longest journey has an end" –and that "the longest life soon is fast"

1/21 a nice day: Sabbath, evening bible reading. [about what God will do with the Jews; He will restore to Holy Land in 1914, according to this group] 'If you want to know what God is going to do read the Bible—but if you want to know what the devil is going to do read the newspaper.'

1/27 Snow still on the ground, cold. Mrs. Dr. Stuartfor? Read and Essay "A full days work" this eve.

[new way of canning corn] Nine Pints of Corn. One scant tea ____ of salt. One level tea ____ of sugar. Freeze bottom of for ____ ____ to keep corn from s ____ stir ____ casionaly and heat thoroughly –seal in glass cans ____ that not one drop of water is used. Take the corn when tender.

February

2/5 A light covering of snow on the ground. [Mr. Mac and Martha attend funeral of Cousin Hugh? Macmillan, buried in the old massies creek cemetery]

2/10 the wind blew hard last night and still blowing hard today

The MacMillan Journals: A Place to Comment and Space to Gain Intellectual Agency (1894)

Austin C. Becton

2015

For over 40 years, Cedarville resident Martha MacMillan ensured that every day of her married life was recorded and safely kept. Not only does she consider the mundane details of farming life in Cedarville, but also she records her many reflections and curiosities about religion, parenting, and community life. The first four months of 1894, in particular, consist of more than the complicated daily activities of her family and farm. She embeds thoughts and emotions into her entries—small insights into the character of herself and her community. Her longest entries usually consist of her thoughts about the Sermon at Church, or what was considered at prayer meetings and Bible study. For MacMillan, religion is not simply an activity to take part in once-per-week, but an intellectual process and a dedication to sacrifice for others. Because spiritual matters influence almost every part of her life and routine, she bases the entirety of her intellectual life on Church membership. MacMillan's personal faith and membership to the Church, then, grant critical insight into contemporary readings of her journal, her community, and her own identity as a person.

In the contemporary era, both the university and village of Cedarville have become symbolic of Baptist heritage. Yet their religious and ancestral roots lie deeply entrenched in 19th century Presbyterianism. Baptists maintained a significant presence in the village's history but did not become a dominant ideological force or population until much later, when the college merged with the Baptist Bible Institute of Cleveland (History 3). Instead, many citizens could trace their history to Scottish Covenanters, a sect of Presbyterians who rejected the establishment of state religion and moved to America. These ancestors first moved to Kentucky or South Carolina and

later established their families in Ohio to protest southern slavery. Those who settled near Massie's Creek would later form the village of Cedarville (Dills). Their dedication to faith and progressive causes testify to the area's strong minds and devoutness of religious belief, a tradition that continues today and functioned throughout Martha MacMillan's life. Cedarville's Presbyterians would also experience peaceful yet divisive periods. In lieu of national trends, the local congregation divided over the "Old School" and "New School" controversies, mainly the result of Church government disagreements as well as political and theological **issues**. The two would later reunite as the United Presbyterians, but MacMillan and her family spent most of their time under the reformed Church's Pastor Morton, who contributed to the founding of Cedarville College (MacMillan).

Presbyterianism distinguished itself beyond its unique views of Church governance and doctrinal perspectives—congregants, including Martha MacMillan, were often steadfast supporters of education and progress. Cedarville best demonstrated this adherence to education by the village's consistent pursuit of scholastic development at all levels. In addition to investing many thousands of dollars into primary education, the Presbyterian population would eventually charter Cedarville College under their denomination in 1887 (Centennial 6). Additionally, some local citizens, such as the MacMillans, sacrificed their economic production in order to send their children to school (MacMillan 1-40). Presbyterian Cedarville clearly held deep convictions about sharpening the mind. This manifested itself into the college and resulted in highly successful descendants including Whitelaw Reid, who would become a prominent diplomat and a Vice Presidential Candidate (Centennial 1-5). Beyond Cedarville's many successes, though, Presbyterianism formed the backbone of the village, and created a central ideological and physical space where the community gathered.

While MacMillan does travel to the homes of family and friends, commercial businesses in the village and in Xenia, as well as other locales, she spends more time with the Church. She frequently attends the prayer meetings, special services, and traditional sermons held throughout the week. On many occasions, these services lead her to contemplate the spiritual and even political side of life. On one January Sabbath, for example, she considers the sermon topic to be relevant and thought provoking. “If you want to know what God is going to do, read the Bible—but if you want to know what the devil is going to do, read the newspaper,” she records (MacMillan 21). Small notes like this one, in addition to her occasional meanderings about faith and parenting, spread throughout the journals. On more rare occasions, MacMillan produces her own poetry, which usually relates to her faith or an event. Also in January, she composes a poem on the new year. “A happy New Year ___? Can make it my dear / by ___ being and doing your best / be cheery and ___? the ___? months through / so shall the New Year be blest,” she continues, “___ through the days and months of 1894. By being cheery and true and smiling and doing our best” (MacMillan 1). Throughout the rest of the poem, clear theological consideration marks her rhetoric.

Contemporary readers should consider the intersection of Church, context, and MacMillan’s journal. During a time when women had a limited voice in both society and church—the Presbyterians refrained from hiring a female pastor until over 100 years after her death—the journal creates a safe space where she can engage in her intellectual and creative pursuits, especially relating to religion. Perhaps the journal even grants us insight into the ‘real’ Martha MacMillan, as opposed to the socially restricted version that her family and friends encountered. The journals, then, offer significant insight into the real life of a 19th century woman of the Midwest, and of a religious woman who believed in herself and her ideas. The journals act as a

crossroad of parenthood, citizenship, and theological independence because of both their security and accessibility. But beyond all of these reasons, Presbyterianism grants us insight into why Martha MacMillan cares so deeply to comment on theology, politics, and education—from her perspective, these are the most relevant and pressing issues of her day. They run in her blood and they form the framework of her faith. The blank, lined pages with which she returns to each day grant her agency as a female Presbyterian and as a woman who cares about academics and cultural affairs. The journal itself becomes her way of interacting vocally with the preacher, the community, and their ideas.

Works Cited

Centennial Souvenir: 1816-1916. Cedarville University Archives. Dayton: 1916. Print.

Dills, R. S. *History Of Greene County: Together with Historic Notes on the Northwest, and the State of Ohio.* n.p. Dayton: Odell & Mayer, 1881. Print.

“History of Cedarville University.” *About Cedarville U.* Cedarville, n.d. Web. 5 April 2015.

MacMillan, Martha. *The Diaries of Martha MacMillan.* Diary. Cedarville: 1894. *Cedarville University Archives.* Print.

Martha E. McMillan Journal

1894

June-September

Transcribed and edited by Allison Jensen (2015)

June

June 7th Thurs. Still cool but bright sunshine....Ollie is still with us. I will try to do the best I can....Our “Irish German,” whose name is Adam, has been busy hoeing and planting today.

8th June Fri. A pleasant day. Much warmer....Homer, Wesley, Isaac, and Clayton are busy. Adam busy too.

9th June Sat. Much warmer....Mr. Mc took Ollie home at noon. This eve after tea Mr. Mc and Fannie and Aunt Mary E. and Donald took Mrs. Carrie Roddarme(?) over to her home at the Springs. Clara took Uncle Joe home....still Homer and Wesley at C—but only made a very brief stay. Another busy week is ended.

10th June Sabb. Warm....Mr. Morton’s subject: The story of the Prodigal Son. The joy of repentance—there was the joy of the men convert—the joy of the returning prodigal brings to the home and to the family and to the church—and lastly there is joy in heaven over his return.

11th June Mon. Warm and clear....Clara and Paul at C—She and Uncle Joe took him to the Barbers and had his long beautiful curls cut off. This is the first time his hair has been cut.

16th June Sat. A beautiful summer day. We read word from Fred that he will be in Springfield today. He has been in College at Monmouth last year. Commencement there Thursday. Near noon Mr. Mc left for Springfield....This eve Mr. and Mrs.—drove down with Mrs. Clarissa Katy Camel late of VA, a widow that Mr. Mc met on his travels yesterday eve—and made arrangements with to come and make her home with us. They came in and had tea with us. Mrs. Camel will not begin work until Monday. We are certainly thankful for this good angel a kind providence has sent to us in our great need of help. About eight o clock Mr. Mc returned bringing our two boys with him: Fred and Harlan.

17th June Sabb. A beautiful day....Mr. McKenzie preached. His text, “If ye then be risen with Christ seek those things which are above.” Sermon very impressive....Many of us were here today and sat down to dinner together. We were all here: Mr. Mc, Fred, Harlan, Homer, Clara,

Clayton, Jason, Mr. McKenzie, Fannie, Donald, and Paul. All here—This is the first time we have all been here together since Fannie was married. Aunt Mary E. with us and while we do not call her our own family—yet she is very near to us all.

19th June Tues. Aunt Katy and I have had a very busy day....Aunt Mary E. came out with us tonight. We had certainly a pleasant evening and a lovely supper and a happy hour this eve.

20th June Wed. The longest day of the year. And a day that shall not be forgotten by some of us. Fred and Aunt Mary E. at C—and brought Aunt Jane...Aunt Mary Murdock and Aunt Bell here too. Homer and Jim L—left at an early hour for Jamestown. Home in time for dinner. Fannie and Mr. McKenzie and Donald around. Everyone busy. This afternoon at four o'clock Mr. McKenzie, Fannie, and Donald told us all good bye and Mr. Mc left with them for Springfield. They left on the eight o'clock train for Pine Bush NY—went on the old Erie road. Fred went around on the train from C—and took their trunk. Clara and her father rode up with them. They drove in to S—just as Harlan was leaving the store. They all stopped with him, and Mr. McKenzie took him around with him and the rest of the crowd to supper. Donald was in a fine glee. I feel so lonely here; all the folks went back to town. Aunt Mary E. here with me. Uncle Joe and Clayton both at C—Paul and Jason here. Jim L. and Homer away this PM again. Adam and Aunt Katy both busy....Aunt Mary E. and Paul and I took a drive around by Kyle's and home. I will not write on this page sad and lonely I feel this night. I must look away and beyond—far away. The brightest day has its close—change and passing away is part of our belongings. Let even this inspire us to something nobler, better. How long I watched and waited for their coming home—but they have come and gone—and all has passed away just like a dream. And thus it is and ever will be. Clara stayed with Helen W—this week this is to attend the High School Commencement.

June 21st Thurs. Warm. Mr. Mc around all morning....Mr. Mc and Clayton and Jason and I at Wilberforce commencement.

June 22nd Fri. A warm day....Homer went to C—to meet Jim L—this morning—they were out today. I am too tired to wait for their coming.

June 23rd Sat. Another busy bustling week is past—and to me it seems like a month.

June 27th Wed. Pleasant after the shower—I have not been feeling well yet for a change I went with Mr. Mc and Fred to Springfield to bring Clara home. It is a week today since she went there when Fannie went away. I spent the day with Mrs. Stuart....We heard of a girl in S—who I went to see for Fannie but missed her.

June 28th Thurs. Our “Irish German Adam”—left this morning....I have been in bed most of the day.

June 29th Fri. Warm. Mr. Mc here and there around home all day....I am not feeling well this Eve.

July

July 1st Sabbath A very warm day. Clara reached home last evening after eleven. Mr. Morton’s text “For David after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on—“ This is David’s epitaph: This is the Christian’s epitaph....We must minister to the temporal and spiritual wants of our fallen man. We must be in earnest...we should strive to help men and women to a higher and a better life.

July 2nd Mon. This afternoon Fred told us all good bye and Mr. Mc took him to Springfield—he expects to go on the...train to Monmouth—to get ready for his “work.” I certainly feel lonely these days with Fannie and Fred both gone—but will have to take my life as if they were here.

July 5th Thurs. A lively day—indeed....This Eve as we came home we drove through the cemetery. How sad and lovely that silent city appeared. I felt so sad and.... I could hardly “see” the “triumph”—or the “victory,” and yet I know that when “God calls our loved ones” they yet live on earth as well as in heaven—“They live on earth in thought and deed.” –“They live forever more.”

July 15th Sabb. Not excessively warm....Mr. Morton’s text “And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, ‘Be strong and of good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shall cause them to inherit.’ ...Joshua’s work was to lead the Land’s people out of the wilderness across the Jordan into the promised land—we are to help—to teach and although the work is too great God can give us the needed courage, strength, and power. If we would be strong we must cultivate the graces of the spirit—There is a wonderful power in love and holiness patience and if we develop these powers then we will be strong. To be winners in the battle of life we need more piety more of God’s holy spirit. Prayer gives us moral and spiritual power—power to overcome enemies and perform duties. Again if we would be strong we need the Christian’s armour on. If we have on this armour we are invincible to any power that opposes us. Holy living is needed. The greatest weapon ever put in our hand is taken from the armory of a Christian’s life.”

July 17th Tues. Very dry and dusty and warm....I called a few minutes at Mr. Morton’s—and met Prof. McChesney....Jason and Paul all in the hay field—Just as they came in at noon a raging fire broke out in the wheat field—all the men rushed there Clara and I with the rest—but for a while it looked as though the flames would carry all before it—about three acres were consumed

before the fire ceased. All the men in the hay field this afternoon with the addition of Uncle Dan's man.

July 19th Thurs. Very dry—dusty—and warm....Mr. Robert McCracken—late of Monmouth college and a friend of Homer's called this morning...

July 20th Fri. Dry and warm....Homer took Mr. McCracken to Mr. Will Kyle's and back too late for the train—he got back at noon—bringing Mr. McCracken with him—both here to dinner along with our harvest men...Homer took Mr. McCracken to X—The men finished the hay by the railroad and after supper went to the lower meadow....At four we had a shower, the first rain we have had since....

24th July Tues. A beautiful day. Homer at C—and brought Mr. McChesney here and took him around Selma to look for students for the Cedarville College.

August

1st August Wed. Warm....This afternoon Mr. Mc and I at the Congregational prayer meeting—we took tea with Grandmother Murdock and Aunt Mary.

11th August Sat. A nice day. I have stopped to write the events of this day. Uncle Joe and Clayton and Jason around house. Homer at Selma and around—Clayton took Uncle Joe home—We had quite a shower today. Uncle Joe went down home—Homer looking after sheep today. Katy busy. Aunt Mary E. and Clara here looking after things in our absence. Jason and Paul around. Mr. Mc and I left yesterday morning for the Urbana Camp meeting—and reached home at four....We met Mr. and Mrs. John Johnston. Mrs. J—looks like another woman now; when we saw her last she had a very hard cough—seemed to be going down in the long disease. The medicine that was the means of curing her was the following: one pint of the very best whiskey, half a pint of glycerine, 1 lb. of rock candy. "Take the candy and add a little water to dissolve it then add to the glycerine and whiskey—cork tight—dose one dessert spoonful before each meal and before going to bed. 'Shake well.'" There is no doubt to the worth of this prescription.

16th August Thurs. A beautiful day. For a change of scene—I went with Mr. Mc, Clayton, and Jason to the fair—at Xenia. There was a terrible crowd there. We had a nice dinner—and supper on the ground with warm coffee. We did not meet many that we knew—yet we had a nice day, reached home after dark.

17th August Fri. A beautiful day but dry and dusty. Xenia fair running today but none of us there. Mr. Mc and Homer looking after sheep all A.M. Uncle Joe, Clayton, and Jason and Paul around. Monroe and Isaac plowing this afternoon late. Mr. Mc and Clara left for London—I must confess

it is very lonely here tonight. This eve, Hattie May is giving a grand party....Jason and Paul keeping me company tonight—Aunt Katy busy all day.

20th August Mon. A pleasant day. Isaac and Monroe finished field by railroad at noon....Homer at C—this morning and brought Uncle out. Also a letter from Fannie....Aunt Katy and I busy canning corn. I feel sad this eve—if I did not believe that “Light will arise in the darkness.” – “Lord increase our faith.”

30th August Thurs. We had a pleasant week with Helen; it past by very quickly. Homer over at Jamestown and around...gathering...students to go by a eve train...to Monmouth to please Fred. This P. M. I attend the Ladies Missionary Society—we certainly had a nice meeting.

September

1st September Sat. How strange to write this month September. How quickly the summer has past and gone. The flowers and friends that visited us have gone with it. But the sweet remembrance remains.

17th September Mon. This eve Homer and Clara at C—to see Prof McChesney.

19th September Wed. Cool this morning and cloudy. I began the exercises of the day by taking Homer and Clara to the opening of the Cedarville College—It opened at the residence of the late Dr. Hugh McMillan—who can foretell the end....We came home and had supper and went back to the opening exercises of the College at the Opera House. We had addresses from the President—Rev. McKinney—Steel from N.Y., Waters of Pittsburg, and from our much esteemed Prof McChesney. Music fine—and audience large—the occasion grand. Every one pleased.

21st September Fri. A beautiful day....This eve Monroe at Cedarville on an errand. Homer came home with him; Clara did not come. The first week of Cedarville College has past into history.

23rd September Sabb. Gloomy most of the day....Mr. Morton’s text. “I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O, when will thou come unto me; I will walk within my house with a perfect heart. This text contains the principles by which we should be governed. In starting out in the life or assuming new responsibilities we should make this resolution. The subject of the text is the model home—or religion in the family. To be successful in establishing a home we must be truly pious. What is it to walk with a perfect heart? It is to heave the heart right. A model home is a home where Jesus dwells. What is a perfect heart? It is a heart made perfect in Christ. If we have our hearts full of the love of Jesus—then we will have pure hearts—pure life and pure motives. The heart is the motive power—the main spring of life. These principles apply to the church, the school, and the nation. If we would have our children right, we need to pray and work more for

ourselves; we need to pray earnestly for ourselves that we would be better teach others. If we would be successful, we must do this. What is it to walk wisely? It is to live right lives. To do this is to love God more and to show our love by our lives and to love many more and to show our love the same way. It is also to eliminate our temper. It is to keep them under check. If we fret at God's providence and see no light in his dealings with us is not acting wisely. To act wisely in the home we must have parental government as government in the home. There must be a mingling of parental authority with parental love. We are not acting wisely if we leave our children to decide whether they go to church or not—or whether they ramble about on the street or not. We are God's appointed guard and bound to them by the tenderest ties. Sometimes when it is too late we that we have not acted wisely. We should regulate our lives by God's words. The life must be right at home. We must be consistent Christians at home. We should be gentle and polite and patient in the home, although we may find much to vex and annoy us amid the trial and case of every day life. Some folks are kind and pleasant everywhere but at home. The home life after all is the true life. A man's life at home always reveals his true character. We should walk wisely at home because of our influence and our responsibility, and because there are streams that flow from the home that will either bless or curse the earth. The seeds that are producing such a glorious harvest were cultivated in the home. The seed that is bringing forth such an abundant harvest to curse the world was cultivated in the home. The home of the godly is a training school where boys and girls are trained for the university of heaven. While this is true of the godly, the opposite is also true of the home of the ungodly."

Monmouth College and Martha McMillan (1894)

Allison Jensen

2015

“I will not write on this page how sad and lonely I feel this night....The brightest day has its close—change and passing away is part of our belongings. Let even this inspire us to something nobler, better. How long I watched and waited for their coming home—but they have come and gone—and all has passed away just like a dream. And thus it is and ever will be.”

Martha McMillan wrote this entry on Wednesday June 20th, 1894 at the end of an event-filled day. This entry is a rare expression of the tension she feels between her desire for her children to live an upstanding, profitable life and the loneliness she experiences when they leave home.

During 1894, her sons, Fred and Homer, were attending Monmouth College in Illinois, approximately four hundred and fifty miles from Cedarville. This distance made travel to and from home an infrequent occurrence, though travel was possible by train. As mentioned in earlier journals, McMillan intentionally set an example for how to live the Christian life and instructed her children in the Bible, both in the home and at Sunday School. By 1894, most of her children are venturing into the world to gain knowledge outside of the home and “either bless or curse the earth,” as she writes on September 23rd, 1894. Martha McMillan’s influence extends beyond the home and Cedarville, Ohio; her ideas and instruction are shared with others through her children’s education at Monmouth College.

Monmouth College was originally founded in 1853 as an academy before it became a university in 1856. The location was chosen based on several factors: agriculture, proximity to water, and transportation. The rich, dark soil of Northern Illinois is ideal for farming, and the town of Monmouth is not far from the Mississippi River. Most significantly, the new railroad

would run directly through Monmouth, making the college easily accessible to those who lived far from the small town. In the 1894 *Ravelings*, the editors write, “Monmouth College...is characterized by a spirit of Loyalty to its own and Liberality to others. Its sphere is the Church, the Community, and the World” (Wishart 9). The college was founded by Presbyterians, including influential pastors from Ohio. The college’s first president, Reverend David Alexander Wallace, was raised in Guernsey County, Ohio, and he graduated from Miami University before helping found Monmouth in 1856. The diverse nature of the college’s founders upholds its purpose for reaching “the Church, the Community, and the World.” The founders used their Presbyterian background to establish an educational institution that bolstered a small community to educate young men and women from within and beyond the community, and these young scholars would take their knowledge home and into the broader world.

Fred and Homer McMillan both attended Monmouth College in 1894. Fred was a freshman, and Homer was enrolled in the preparatory program (*Thirty-Eight* 60-61). During his freshman year, Fred joined the editorial board for *Ravelings* as the business manager, and he also played baseball (Wishart 3 and 93-94). Additionally, he and Homer participated in the Casino Club (42). Homer was the class president, and he wrote an article for *Ravelings* (27). Furthermore, this volume of *Ravelings* implies that Fred was mildly well-known on campus, and his knowledge of the Bible becomes a joke in this publication. On page 128, Fred is considered a “standard authority” on “Bible references.” This volume of *Ravelings* shows that Fred and Homer have gained identities outside of the McMillan farm while still holding onto their background. Martha raised them with the habit of going to church and reading the Bible while learning about Christ at home, and Fred was known for this education. This document also shows that Fred and Homer found a home outside of the life they knew on the McMillan farm in

Ohio. They were given the opportunity to interact with those who grew up in different areas of the country with different ideas. One of these individuals was Charles F. Wishart, who would go on to be the president of Wooster College in Ohio. Fred worked with Wishart on the editorial board of *Ravelings*; surely the mingling of ideas occurred during the editorial process. As a result, Martha mentions her disillusionment with Fred's work at Monmouth on July 2nd, 1894: "This afternoon Fred told us all good bye and Mr. Mc took him to Springfield—he expects to go on the...train to Monmouth—to get ready for his 'work.'" She has prepared him for his role at Monmouth, but she does not understand his work, nor does she seem enthusiastic about his departure. His identity at Monmouth clashed with her expectations for him as her son.

On September 23rd, 1894, Martha McMillan recalls these words from Reverend Morton's sermon: "The home life after all is the true life. A man's life at home always reveals his true character. We should walk wisely at home because of our influence and our responsibility, and because there are streams that flow from the home that will either bless or curse the earth. The seeds that are producing such a glorious harvest were cultivated in the home." This passage reflects one of her goals, as established in her earlier journals. In addition to her duties as a wife and her individual preferences, she strove to be a good mother and raise her children with a knowledge of the Bible and a love for Christ through their attendance at church and their education at home. She recognizes her own influence in their lives, and Reverend Morton's sermon echoes her own sentiments: the home is the origin of children who will either bless or curse the earth, depending on how they were raised and the habits they develop. This tension between loneliness and a feeling of success manifests itself through Fred's education at Monmouth, where he finds a sense of personal identity through *Ravelings* and his interactions

with other students. As a result, Martha's journal entries take on an air of sadness and a sense of loss. She no longer knows her children as she did when they remained at home.

Works Cited

- Thirty-eight Annual Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Monmouth College for the
Academical Year Ending June 14, 1894.* Monmouth, IL: Monmouth College, 1894.
Archive.org. Monmouth College. Web. 4 Apr. 2015.
- Wishart, C. F., et. al. *Ravelings, Monmouth College, 1894.* Monmouth, IL: Monmouth College,
1894. 5 Apr. 2014. Web. 4 Apr. 2015.

Martha E. McMillan Journal
1898

Rankin MacMillan's notes for 1898

There was no rural mail delivery yet-had to go to Cedarville for mail. There were a few telephones in Cedarville, but not yet on the farm.

Quote inside front cover: "Bishop Patrick said - It is distrust of God to be troubled about what is to come, impatience against God to be troubled about what is present, and anger at God to be troubled for what is past.

Sabbath Eve! 3 "Nov 1898."

April-July
Transcribed and edited by Bethany Miller (2015)

April 1898

1 April, Friday. Rather a pleasant day, but by no means warm. Stanley(?) here and finished up his work after dinner. Alex cleaning the yard. Clayton & Jason at Selma School. Paul at our school. Casey busy. Uncle Joe around. I went on a hasty trip to C- on an errand this morning. The men _____ the fence along the ditch in the lower meadow. Mr. Mc at C- on an errand too. Luella and I busy. A traveling man here to supper and with us tonight. His name _____. He was in the rebel army. [editor's note: she leaves a long space for traveling man's name in the journal, but never fills it in.]

2 April, Saturday. Rather a winter day. Clayton at Seth Smith's for Rhubarb riots. Alex cutting out roots along the branch in the lower pasture. Casey at the work. Uncle Joe around - Luella in the Kitchen. Paul around. Mr. Mc and I left at an early hour for Springfield. We found Mrs. S- looking very much better. Mrs. _____ Shan (?) still there. She goes home _____. Harlan busy - Mr. Mc took dinner with him at [Adams?] - I took dinner at Mrs. Stuarts. This afternoon I _____ a cloth jacket at _____. Harlan called to see me at Mrs. Stuart's - Clayton took Uncle Joe home and brought Jim Little back with him. Jim is with us tonight. Clayton forgot the mail and we had him go back after it, late and all as it was.

3 April, Sabbath. A gloomy day but moderated. Alex & Luella keeping house. Clayton and Jason and Paul and I at Sabbath school. _____. Jim L. sat down with us and was at church. Uncle Dan (?) came down and rode with Mr. Mc to church. Mr. Morton & wife are away on a two weeks visit in _____. Rev. Gillespie of the Xenia S_____ preached for

us to day. The subject: "Why am I a Christian?" Jim L. came back with us from church. This eve he went back to _____ when Clayton & Jason went to the young folks meeting. This afternoon at three Jason and Paul were with me at the class in the school house. There were thirteen there. Luella at Haltons (?) this evening.

4 April, Monday. A gloomy day. Clayton & Jason at Selma School. Paul at our School. Alex setting out the Seth Smith Rhubarb. Russel Stanforth came this morning and began work. He has been out with Casey all morning. This afternoon Mr. Mc. and I at Clifton to see Mrs. (Lamonts? Lomonts?) woman but to no (purpose? Purchase?). We came home past Cedarville. Mr Mc stopped there to vote. I was at Aunt Mary for tea. Miss Graff came in on the evening train. Miss Blair there. The women of C- are holding a sham election today - the W.C.T.U.s are. Mr. Mc. and I reached home about dark. Luella had the supper ready. Alex & Casey & Russell at the election this afternoon. Uncle Joe came out with them. Clayton & Charlie G - out at the old Miller home to see Albert Dallas who is quite sick. Jason at town until they came back. Mr. Mc. and I by the fire when they came home. This would have been Florence's birthday if she had lived. She would have been twelve. A letter came from Homer - he went to F _____ in Port _____ to spend his Easter vacation. He will be there until next week.

5 April, Tuesday. A winter day - blowing & cold. Alex completed setting out the Rhubarb yesterday and is in the wood shed to day. Casey & Russell hauling [pickets?]. Clayton & Jason at Selma school. Paul at our school. Luella busy. Uncle Joe at C- this P.M. A letter came from Clara. Mrs. Bailey returned from taking treatment at some [Spring 8?] and from a visit in St. [Loms? Johns?] last _____. Fred was at Monmouth when she wrote. All at home this evening. It's still cold. We did not forget that this was Jason's birthday - he is sixteen.

6 April, Wednesday. It is still cold. Clayton and Jason at Selma School. Paul at our school. Casey and Russell feeding and hauling rails. Alex cleaning up the Orchard. Mr. Mc. and Uncle Joe around. This afternoon Mr. Mc. and I at the Congregational prayer meeting. We also called at Aunt Mary's after meeting. We were home in time for supper. All at home this evening.

7 April, Thursday. Moderating considerable. Clayton and Jason at Selma school. Paul at our school. Uncle Joe around all day. Alex put the meat in sacks and was cleaning up the orchard. Casey & Russel hauling rails _____ all day. Mr Mc away all day at Matthew Wilson's sale. Luella busy. I have been putting my time in ironing _____. [Mr Mc?] at C- this afternoon. Casey here looking over accts. Mr. Mc. home in time for supper. This eve Clayton & Jason at a meeting at Selma at the M.E. Church. Mr. Joe Johnston called here to day. Uncle Joe at C- this P.M. Mr. Mc. came through there this evening.

8 April, Friday. Sun shining today. Mr. Mc. and Jason at Mr. Matthew Wilson's for sale sheep - did not get home until this P.M. Casey cleaning up the orchard. Casey & Russell hauling rails all

day. Mr. Will Mitchel called this A.M. This afternoon Mrs. Mary Townsley wife of the late Newton Townsley died. This Eve Russell & Clayton at C— The rest of us at home. Luella and I both busy all day.

9 April, Saturday. Blowing a good deal & quite cloudy. Casey sick today & off duty. Russel & Clayton making a full [track?]. Uncle Joe and Jason & Paul around. Mr. Will Mitchel here again [tacking?] up [tracks?] This afternoon I took Uncle Joe home and made a brief call in the city. I met Mrs. A_____ Morton at Aunt Mary's. This Eve Mrs. McLain came over in great trouble. Her husband came home drunk and tried to kill her. Clayton & Russel took her to [Salem? Solon?] – they did not get started until nine. Directly after dinner Mr. Mc. went by way of [Joe?] Cans & took Luella along and left her there to stay with them until Monday. Mr. Mc. went on to Springfield but is not home yet. We are expecting Harlan to come back with him. What a busy day we have had. Clayton was so very tired; I was sorry to see him go – it will be late when they get back. Mr. Mc. is home and Harlan came with him.

10 April, Sabbath. A nice day, but cloudy. Clayton & Jason and Paul at Sabbath school & church. Mr. Mc. and Harlan and I at church. [St.? H?] Carrall White preached - he is just from the seminary. Alex keeping house – he made the _____ in the school house as usual. Paul and I at the class there. Had nine only, but they were interested and behaved nicely. The boys at home this evening. Mr. White's text: "Give glory to the Lord your God." Harlan was with us tonight. He is here so seldomly these times. We so much enjoy having him here.

11 April, Monday. Very much like Spring. Clayton took Harlan back to Springfield early this morning. He came home past the late & old Casey home and brought Luella back. They reached here after one. I have had a busy day. We had four sheep shearers home from the vicinity of [Doley Varden? Daley Varden?]. Jason home helping them. Near noon Mr. Mc. at C— and brought Uncle Joe out. Casey and Russ hauling in hay. Alex around helping. Our sheep shearers here for supper again. Luella at the work meeting at the schoolhouse to elect two [over?] directors. Mr. Mc. is still in. They are going back to the old way now – having three directors in each district to attend to the business. I attended the meeting for the first time and cast the first ticket ever cast by a woman in this school district. I hope & pray the day is not far distant when they can vote on every question from the highest to the lowest. This eve Clayton & Jason took the clothes to Mrs. P and expected to visit Elbert Dallas. Jim Little came out with Uncle Dan this evening and is here tonight. Paul was at school today. This was his birthday – he is eight. "Happy hours of Childhood." I must state here that Mr. John Kyle and Mrs Charlie Barber were elected to the office of school director last evening. This is the first time a woman has ever been granted this right in our district. How long we have all been asleep – it is now high time for the people to awake out of sleep on this subject.

12 April, Tuesday. A nice Spring day. Two of our shearers back to day to finish out the sheep. Clayton at school alone. I am sorry to know that Jason is at home. O if Abraham Lincoln could have had his opportunities for an education how happy he would have been. Uncle Joe around. Casey and Russel still hauling. Alex [Pugh?] began plowing to day for the first in the field next the house. Paul at school. Mr Mc around home all day. Luella busy. I began cleaning wardrobes to be ready for house cleaning [proper?]. Jim L. took a trip to C- after dinner and brought out a fishing line and went _____ fishing. He also brought a letter from Homer – he was having a nice time with Mr. McKenzie and Fannie and the children at Port Jennis. He goes back to the Union Seminary at N.Y. to day. Our shearers finished after three. This Eve Jim L. and I at town a little while. The rest of the folks at home this Eve. Mrs. McClain called.

13 April, Wednesday. Clayton at Selma School. Jason at home. Alex plowing. Mr. Mc. and Uncle Joe around. Paul at our school. I cleaned the [press?] in the front room up stairs to day. This afternoon rain. Jim L. around the fire. Casey & Russel busy. Luella at the [work?]. After supper Jason and Russ at the office – Clayton & ____ at [Attkisons? Attkinsons?] at a party. Mr. John Moorman called.

14 April, Thursday. Damp this A.M. Alex in the wood shed. Casey & Russ around. This afternoon Alex at his plowing. Mr. Mc. and Uncle Joe around. Luella at the work. Clayton and Jason at school at Selma. Paul at our school. Uncle Dan & [Will] Mc called and chatted with Jim & the rest of us this A.M. I have been [sewing?] and looking after the chickens. We have several little ones. This eve Jim L- and I at C- at the office ---_____.

15 April, Friday. A nice day. Alex and Casey plowing all day long. Uncle Joe and Russ busy. Jim L- left us this morning – he went back to town. He says this is his birthday. He is 39 years old. Alex and Casey plowing. Russ rearing the team. Father and Uncle Joe around all A. M. Clayton and Jason at Selma school. Paul at our school. After an early dinner Mr. Mc. at Charleston – he spent a little while chatting to Mr. _____ and did not get back until after dark. Clayton & Jason at a show at the Clifton Opera house to night. Luella and I around today. I cleaned the sitting room cupboard in part to day.

16 April, Saturday. Very much like Spring. We have fifty little chickens. Casey & Alex sowing seed this morning. They [returned? Resumed?] plowing at ten o'clock. Clayton & Russel hauling hay. Jason in the sheep pen. Mr. Mc at the old Stretch place to see the McCarthy sheep. This afternoon Mrs. Halton & Luella took Uncle Joe home for a little outing. This eve all at home. We rec'd a letter from Clara. She is going on with her work in Monmouth College. We rec'd a letter from Fred. He is in Iowa & here & there we rec'd a letter from Fannie in Port Jervis. She's planning to come early in the summer. How happy we will be. The Xenia paper announced the death of Mrs. John Kyle. She was only sick for a week. Her funeral is on Monday.

17 April, Sabbath. A nice day. The boys and I at Sabbath School & church. We took Luella with us and she stopped at Mrs Priggs and went to church with her. I went down and brought Aunt Jane to church. Mr. Mc at church. Rev Carall White preached text "what shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own Soul." Luella came home with roy?. At three o'clock, Jason and Paul and I were at the school house. Mrs. Thompson with us today. We had eleven scholars. This eve Clayton at the young folks meeting today. Alex [Ript?] house and made a fire in the school house, as usual. Russ at the M.P. Church to day, and around this morning & evening as usual. We had eleven scholars out this P.M. Mrs Thompson there for the first.

18 April, Monday. A nice day. Clayton and Jason at Selma School. Paul at our School. Casey & Alex finished the field by the house. Luella busy. Russ out with his team. Mr. Mc. around all day. Luella at her work. Uncle Joe came out with Uncle Dan this A.M., and this afternoon I went with him to town to attend to some things. I read a letter from Homer which interested me very much. This Eve Clayton took Alex to C-; Will Mc here calling. Mrs. John Kyle buried this afternoon. I called to see Nellie M.

19 April, Tuesday. A shower last night and damp this morning. Casey plowing his garden. Alex in the wood shed. Clayton & Jason at Selma School. Paul at our School. Luella busy. Quite a blowing cold afternoon. Mr. Mc. and I at Clifton to see Mrs Croomley? And we called at Smith's and at Mrs. Bridgeman's brother in law's and at Mr. Bailey's to see sheep. We came home past C- the soldiers passing through C- today. We did not reach home until dark. I am feeling tired. Luella had the supper over when we came.

20 April, Wednesday. Another blowing morning. I went to see Mand Robbison this morning. She will come to next week. Clayton and Jason at Selma School. Paul at our School. Luella at the work. I brought the clothes home and we [around?] today. Mr. Mc. looking after the sheep very closely. This afternoon he and Russ were over at Matthew Wilson's. Russ is bringing corn from there. quite disagreeable rain and wind. This eve Clayton and Jason at Mr. Dennis Bryan's at a party. Uncle Joe and Alex reading war news.

21 April, Thursday. Weather pleasanter today than usual. Mr. Mc. around home all A.M. This afternoon he called to see Mrs. Sammie Smith. Alex and Casey plowing. Russ and Uncle Joe busy with the team. Clayton and Jason at Selma School. Paul at our School. This afternoon I attended the W.C.T.U. at Rev. Maddox's and had a very interesting meeting. Aunt Mary & Aunt Bell were there. Delegates appointed to attend the District W.C.T.U Convention in May: 5-6. Luella cleaning the bedroom, parlor & hall leaving it for me to put in order. I attended to the work in the kitchen to day first & last.

22 April, Friday. Rain on last night. Damp this morning. Mrs. Bridgeman called to see Mr. Mc. last night. Paul got a new third reader and lost it as he came from school. Clayton at Selma

School alone. Jason had the toothache. Paul is at school. Alex & Casey plowing. Mr. Mc. and Uncle Joe around home. Luella cleaning the front bedroom upstairs & putting down the carpet there. I am taking care of the kitchen _____ and the pantry. We have nearly a hundred little chickens. Russel at the mill to day. This eve all at home.

23 April, Saturday. A damp day. Alex & Casey plowing all A.M. The coal stove [reeming? Seeming?] upstairs. Luella cleaned Clara's room, the hall, and the boy's room all of her work yesterday, and today waiting to be put in order. Clayton and Russ hauling hay from –

Mr. Mc. and Jason around at McCarthy's till noon. This afternoon Alex off duty. He took Uncle Joe down home in the rain and brought out the mail. This eve Mr. Mc. took Luella over to the late & old Carrey residence – perhaps she will be back next week and perhaps not. Heavy rain this eve.

24 April, Sabbath. Damp today. Jason on the sick list with toothache. He and Russ and Alex at home. Clayton and Paul at Sabbath School. Mr. Mc. and I at church. I went down after Aunt Jane. Mr. Morton preached to day after an absence of three weeks in term. Text: "Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy work perfect before God." This afternoon, Jason still has the toothache. Paul and I at the Sabbath School – we have bright scholars. This eve Clayton at the young folks' meeting. We had our Bible reading at home.

25 April, Monday. A nice day. Clayton at Selma School. Paul at our school. Jason at C– this morning. At the new dentist's M_____ He stayed in C – until the clothes went down this eve he came back with Clayton. He took his meals at Aunt Mary's. Miss Blair there and Miss Graff came in this evening. Uncle Joe came out near noon bringing Mand Robbison with him. She began work this afternoon. [Stookey?] called to day, and here to dine. Sprinkling rain. Casey & Alex sowing seed.

25 April, Tuesday. A pleasant day. Alex and Casey plowing. Clayton and Jason at Selma School. Paul at our School. Uncle Dan called this morning. Russ at Wilson, Matthews, for [Cason?]. Mand busy all day. I had one of my stomach attacks and have been in bed all day mostly. Mr. Mc. at Selma this P.M., and came home past [McCastries?] sheep. Jason at C– to get his tooth filled – Russ went along. Uncle Joe at the office this P.M. Clayton at Selma at some kind of an entertainment in their "City Hall." I am feeling _____ this eve. Mr Holton here this P.M.

27 April, Wednesday. A very pleasant day. Clayton and Jason at Selma School. Paul at our School. Casey & Alex plowing. Russ and Uncle Joe busy. Uncle Joe at C– this eve – Mand taking care of the house. Near noon or about ten Mr. Mc. and I left for Springfield to attend the Moody meetings for this P.M. & evening we made a brief call at Mrs Stuart's when we went in

S— and again called to tell her goodbye. She is evidently nearing the other country. A great change since we last saw her. At two o'clock Mrs. Fanny Shaw went with us to the city hall where we saw the great Moody for the first time and were entertained. (Editor: Is this a reference to D.L. Moody? – his death is December 22, 1899.) After the meeting we called to see Harlan and took supper with him at Adam's. He spent what time he could with us. There were 800 soldiers gathered up from Dayton & Charleston and Springfield on their farewell parade in Springfield. They have enlisted for the Cuban war – they will leave for Columbus in the morning. The town crowded. At eight o'clock we were at the meeting again. The hall was packed. We were too far back to be comfortable. We left long before he was through as it was hard to keep up to him. Harlan came with us to the stable and helped us _____ home we reached here at eleven – feeling we had an unusual day. A letter here from Mrs O.M. Randal telling me that her precious mother, and my dear friend had passed away Tuesday afternoon – A sweet rest for her – A rest in the arms of Jesus. She said her mother loved me very much and appreciated the letter I wrote to her. She rec'd it the evening before she died. How many friendships begin here to be completed in heaven. A letter here from Clara – the Williams revival is taking Monmouth – a wonderful awakening – may the fire keep spreading is my prayer.

28 April, Thursday. Rather pleasant. Alex and Casey plowing. Russ around. Uncle began planting a few things in the garden. Near noon Mr. Mc. left for Matthew Wilson's and around. Clayton and Jason at Selma School. Paul at our School. This afternoon I attended the missionary _____. I called around town & waited for the mail.

This Eve a colored man stopping here. Paul out fishing this eve. Russel and Jason went on an errand to Carry's.

29 April, Friday. A very pleasant day. Jason at Selma School alone. Clayton went with his father to Uncle Silas's took dinner there. They brought the sheep from Bridgeman's and did not reach home until near evening. Our colored brother with us today. Mr. Mc. at the Bridgeman sale yesterday. This eve Clayton and Jason at C— on an errand. I have been sick to day again. Alex and Casey plowing. Russel busy. Our colored brother of last night Moses helped Uncle Joe put most of the garden in today. Mr. Stoddard when passing stopped to speak to me.

30 April, Saturday. . . I called in to see Mrs. Stuart. She has nearly finished her work. She will soon be gone. Will scarcely live until the morning.

May 1898

2 May, Monday . . . I went to C— to do some errands and to bring Uncle Joe out. This afternoon I went to town again took the clothes to Mrs. P— and brought out the mail.

3 May, Tuesday. . . A letter from Homer. He is at his work in the Union Seminary. A letter from Fred. He is at his work at Bussey Iowa We rec'd a letter from the old painter. He is at Columbus.

5 May, Thursday. . . . At an early hour Clayton and I left for Springfield with the double team & the carriage we went by C– and Aunt Mary Bell went with us. Clayton left us at the W.C.T.U. Clayton stopped in S– awhile with Harlan and came back home. While we stayed in Springfield Aunt Mary and Aunt Bell stopped with R.S. Thompson. I stayed with Mr & Mrs _____ while a number of delegates there – we took dinner at [Mrs _____] with quite a number of _____. We attended the Convention in the afternoon and with a number of the delegates. Aunt Mary and Aunt Bell and I took supper at Adam's. . . . I went to the Central M.E. Church again and listened an address given by Miss Frances H. Ensign State Sec. of the W.C.T.U. of Madison Ohio. Subject “Queen Esther and Her Mission.”

6 May, Friday . . . Mrs. Mitchel went back with one to the Convention. We had quite a nice meeting – quite a good audience We had quite a nice meeting this afternoon. More than usual interest. I met so many kind friends. The supper was brought to the church to us this eve at the close of the Convention. This closed the annual Convention of the twentieth District _____ W.C.T.U.

9 May, Monday. . . . This P.M. Uncle Dan called. [Elton?] also dropped in a few minutes. I took the washing to Mrs. P– and took Miss [Wylie?] home. I met Miss _____ and Miss Blair at Aunt Mary's. I called to see Mr. Morten. I stopped and chatted a little while with Mr _____ Harper. I met [Jesse Orr?]. Jim Little left last Wednesday for Omaha.

10 May, Tuesday . . . This eve Jason and I took a hasty trip to C–. The Ohio Presbytery meeting in our church today.

11 May, Wednesday . . . It has had the appearance of rain all afternoon. After waiting quite a while Mand and I left for Selma. She called to see Dr. Davis. It came up quite a little storm & shower and we drove into Wards and stopped there awhile. We were in home in time to get supper.

12 May, Thursday. . . . We rec'd a letter from the old painter – Lewis Floyd – the other day. He was holding forth in Columbus. We were glad to hear from him once more.

13 May, Friday . . . The Eve Clayton and Jason and I attended the Class exercises of the graduating class of the Cedarville Schools . . . The Union Theological Seminary closed in N.Y. today. I do not know what Homer will be directed to do next. We are waiting to see.

14 May, Saturday. This morning brought back the ever memorable 14 of May 1891 = Just seven years ago. I do not know why but some way this morning seemed a counterpart to that morning, and I have lived it all over again to day. Very vividly indeed – I am gifted in that way.

16 May, Monday . . . This afternoon Mary Holton went with me to C– Uncle Joe came out with us. He has been absent for over a week taking care of the sick at Billie's. When I came home I went straight to bed. One of my old bilious spells back in full force.

17 May, Tuesday . . . A nice traveler stopped here for lunch. He will return the first of next month I think.

19 May, Thursday. . . . I attended the W.C.T.U. monthly meeting at Mrs. Lott's this afternoon. Subject: "No man having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." I led the meeting. . . . Commencement of the Selma High School this evening. The meeting held in the M.E. Church. . . . Amid the bustle of activity all around us we did not forget that this was Fred's birthday – May he grow better & better as the years go by.

20 May, Friday . . . This was the last day of Miss Wylie's school also. Paul there as usual. Mr. Mc. and I went up at noon and attended their little picnic. We had a nice dinner and a nice time. Several of the friends there.

22 May, Sabbath . . . At three O'clock I left Paul at home with Alex Mosses and Russ and Mr. Mc. and Clayton and Jason and I attended the Baccalaureate Sermon to the High School class delivered by Pres. Bahford of Delaware. The Opera House was packed. This text "And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this" He said the wealth of this country is a problem that is to be solved and confronts the young people of the twentieth century. The liquor traffic is another problem that confronts us on every side and demands a solution speedily. Then he spake grandly on the outlook of the world – the nations of the earth and summed up with the question "Who knoweth whether thou art come to the Kingdom for such a time as this?"

23 May, Monday . . . A letter come from _____ telling us he had began work in Wannamaker's big store. We were thinking he would be home and feel a good bit sad that he is not coming but hope it is all for the best for him to remain away awhile longer. I am afraid he will find it a big undertaking to fill a place in that big store in N.Y. City day out and day in.

25 May, Wednesday . . . A letter came from Fred saying our distinguished guest would be here on Friday morning train.

28 May, Saturday. . . . Another busy week has past & gone. Uncle Dan called this morning. How strangely our lives are passing – day after day.

29 May, Sabbath. Day of the May meeting at Selma. The people passing in great numbers. . . . Mr. Morton & co home from the Synod that met in Phila _____. His text “But rather seek ye the Kingdom of God and all these thing shall be added unto you.” We are to seek personal religion. Seek the salvation of others. Seek a home in the Kingdom of God. How can we do this? By being in earnest and by making it the great business of our life.

30 May, Monday. . . . by the way this was Decoration day. [former name for Memorial Day]

June 1898

2 June, Thursday. . . . Mr. Mc. and I left at an early hour for Wilmington this morning. We found Aunt Mary E. not very well. We had a very pleasant day with her. A fine dinner and strawberries in abundance this evening for tea. The ride home especially fine. It was almost as clear as day. All had retired when we reached home. Miss Lulu Waddle and Will Rife married this evening.

Friday 3 June. Another nice day but warm. Casey & Alex & Russ & Clayton putting up a fence between us and Henry Kyles and [uplanting?] and [harrowing?]. Uncle Joe at C– at noon for the mail. This afternoon he and Alex working with potatoes. Mr. Charleston Mc at Charleston this P.M. Rosey finished the ironing. Mr. Mc. home from Charleston in time for supper. This Eve all at home. I have been sick to day again. Clayton & Jason at Selma for potato planter.

5 June Sabbath . . . Dr. McKinney, Pres. of Cedarville College, preached the Baccalaureate sermon. His text: “King Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, and answered them after the advice of the young men.” The mind as power – the mind is my Kingdom and the [selling?] of it wisely is as much to each one of use as the [selling?] of a Kingdom. I did not take notes very closely. Quite a good audience. Dr. [Irons?] from the Xenia seminary there.

6 June, Monday . . . Harlan telephoned down last night to Uncle Joe to tell us to come up to day and bring Paul with us to see Mrs. Stuart as she is getting very near to other shore. . . . The way seems clear and she is waiting to go home. . . . Mr. [Heron?] the Irish student called to day.

7 June, Tuesday. . . . “Billie” here for the potato planter for “Jimmie.”

8 June, Wednesday . . . At two o’clock this P.M. Nora Holton and I attended Mrs. Wylie’s funeral. Mr. Morton conducted the exercises.

10 June, Friday. Flower Mission day. By a little bad management I was not there. . . . It is a year today since Homer graduated. I do not forget that day.

11 June, Saturday. . . . It is two years today since Fred graduated. I do not forget that day either. Such days are very bright days in a mother's life.

12 June, Sabbath . . . this text: "Can a man be profitable unto God as he that is wise is wise unto himself." A man cannot be profitable unto God in selfishness. A man cannot be profitable unto God with wasted energy. A man cannot be profitable unto God when he only uses half of his capacity for God. God wants every part – every power which a man possesses. A vision of faith is that which awakens a man and makes him profitable unto God. I want you to realize God wants you just where you are. The eyes of the world is upon you where you are, watching your every word & action.

13 June, Monday . . . Uncle Joe at C– this P.M. at the mill. He brought out several letters, one from Harlan & one from Homer. Saturday Evening after the Union Seminary closed he began work in Wannamakers store. He expected to go from there on Thursday Morning to Elizabeth N.Y., but just as he was starting a change came & his plans were suddenly changed and he left for home. The letter came too late for anyone to go up after him this P.M.

14 June, Tuesday . . . This afternoon – Clayton and I went after Homer, to Springfield. I went to see Mrs. Stuart – Mrs. Fanny Shaw – came Sabbath. I felt that this was my last call. Our last goodbye. She is getting very near the other country. I will miss her in many ways. We will all miss her. . . . It is nice to have Homer with us again. He has been gone since the middle of September. It seems a long time.

15 June, Wednesday. . . . A letter from Fannie says she will start home the last day of June, she thinks. Jason picked cherries this P.M. We put up fifteen quarts. A dispatch from Springfield tells us that Mrs. Stuart is dead. We know it is farewell now.

16 June, Thursday . . . Mr. Thomason's remains were taken up past here this morning . . . He dropped dead yesterday. This morning Mrs Carr called and took Rosey with her to the Wilberforce Commencement. Mr. Mc. and I attended Mrs Raddosa Kyle's funeral. Dr. Carson of Xenia conducted the experiences.

17 June, Friday . . . Mr. Mc. and I went to C – and Mr & Mrs Morton went with us to Springfield to attend, our friend's, Mrs. Stuart's funeral. . . . The flowers were in abundance and very beautiful. The funeral was at two o'clock. Their Springfield friends filled the house. . . . It was near six when we reached the Cemetery. Her remains were laid away to rest until the resurrection

morning. . . . While we had a sad day yet it was a pleasant day, spent with friends who seemed to appreciate us.

18 June, Saturday. . . . I am feeling how tired I am after the ride yesterday. This afternoon Homer left for Springfield on a visit. . . . Mrs. Stuart died on Wednesday morning. She was 66 years old. John [Sparh?] near to Jamestown dropped dead this week at his home. . . . A busy very busy week to all of us.

19 June, Sabbath. . . . Clayton & Jason and Paul at Sabbath School and church. . . . I did not feel well enough to go. Rosey and Alex and Russ here. Luella Davis & Rosey brother here most of the day. We tried to treat them kindly and set them a good example.

23 June, Thursday. . . . This afternoon I attended the W.C.T.U. at Mrs. Shrodes.

26 June Sabbath. A Nice day. This morning Jason & Paul and I at the exercises of the church. It was Review day. Several of the girls read papers. Aunt Mary read. . . . Mr _____ [Scoot?] – The Hindoo from India preached for Mr Morton to day. His text “Let your light so shine that men seeing your good works will glorify your father which is in heaven.”

29 June, Wednesday. . . . This P.M. & Eve Homer at C– for the mail. After supper he went back to Charleston to see [Scarf?]. He has enlisted for the Cuban war – will go soon.

July 1898

1 July, Friday. . . . At an early hour this morning Homer left with the carriage and the two [sarls?] for Springfield to meet Fannie and Donald and Malcolm. They got into the Old Erie Depot at noon. Harlan did not know Homer was coming and he drove out and Homer did not know Harlan was going out so they were both there to meet her. . . . Fannie and the boys are looking well, but Fannie is very tired.

3 July, Sabbath. . . . The subject of the Bible lesson was “The Kingdom divided.” We had a pleasant hour. We must keep pushing forward when the way seems dark and discouraging. It is not the successful that are rewarded but the faithful.

5 July, Tuesday. A beautiful day. Russel Stanforth “departed” this morning, to the great joy of us all.

6 July, Wednesday. . . . Mr. Mc. left this A.M. for Springfield to meet Clara & Mrs Baily. They came in at ten. Mr. and Mrs. Josiah Esply met them at the train and took them home with them to

dinner. Mr. Mc. called around for them and they reached here at five. Clara has been away since September. We certainly were delighted to see her home.

8 July, Friday. . . . Clara and Mrs Baily and Donald and Malcolm & Paul and Fannie around all day.

10 July, Sabbath. . . . Alvie Orr preached to day for the first time text “It is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners of whom I am chief.”

12 July, Tuesday. . . . When we came to C– I stopped to attend our W.C.T.U. Sociable at the old [rustic?] building by the creek.

13 July, Wednesday. . . . Fannie and Donald and Malcolm invited to Will McMillan’s to dinner. She met several of the cousins there. . . . This morning our cousin J. Harvey McMillan died.

14 July, Thursday. . . . This afternoon Mr. Mc. and I called to see Mrs. Harvey McMillan and her family. The funeral is tomorrow. This Eve Mr Mc drove up with me to call to see [Esther?] McMillan. She is quite sick. . . . Uncle Joe rode to C– with [Din?] Collins to stay until after the funeral tomorrow.

15 Aug, [sic] Friday. . . . This afternoon at two o’clock Mr. Mc. and Homer and Clayton and I attended cousin J. Harvey McMillan’s funeral. The exercises conducted by Rev. Mr. Morton & Rev. S.R. Ramsey.

19 July, Tuesday. . . . Early this morning Clara and Mrs. Baily left for Springfield to meet Fred. He came into Springfield at eleven o’clock. They had dinner at Adam’s. They waited to see Harlan and did not reach home until after four. We were all glad to see Fred. It is a happy day to have all the children home.

20 July, Wednesday. Mr. Corner, Joe Johnston, old Isaac H, & Will Mc. and John Stanforth and a colored man from Cedarville and Edd Robinson and Homer, Fred, Uncle Joe, and Clayton and Jason and Mr. Mc. and Mrs Baily and Fannie and Donald and Malcolm and Paul and Clara all here to dinner.

21 July, Thursday. . . . This afternoon I went as far as C – with Mr. Mc. and Fred as they went to Xenia and stopped by at Orrs at a “Mother’s Meeting.” This was our first meeting, but it was well attended. Mrs Rev. Maddox & Mrs Day from North_____ the principal speakers after the meeting refreshments were served.

27 July, Wednesday. . . . I have been on the sick list all day. . . . This eve I am still feeling not well.

28 July, Thursday. . . . This afternoon I attended the W.S. missionary Soc at the prayer meeting rooms. . . . Called to see Walter and Nellie's baby. She is quite sick.

31 Aug. [sic] Sabbath. A pleasant day. Fannie & Mand & Donald and Malcolm at home. Father & Fred & Mr Henderson and Homer Harlan Jason and Clara all at Sabbath School (part only) and church. Mr. Morton's text: "Wherefore, the rather, brethren, give diligence to make our calling and election sure: for if ye do these things ye shall not fall." All of the children at home to dinner today – all but Mr. McKenzie. All to be here is something new in our life – or lives. At three o'clock Jason and Paul and I at the schoolhouse at Sabbath School. We had nine scholars. Mr. Henderson came back with us from church. Here to dinner and at four o'clock he told us goodbye and went with Mr. Mc., Fannie & Homer to the Opera House to a meeting for the purpose of presenting the cause of the army Christian Commission & the meeting to be addressed _____ by the ministers of the town. Mand went down with the folks to remain until morning & none of our folks at the young folks meeting this eve. Harlan went with the folks to the meeting this P.M. All here this eve. Mr _____ Henderson went to his bro James's this eve. This is the last day of July. How quickly this month has past & I can scarcely realize that it is indeed gone.

Martha McMillan: Rewriting the Spanish-American War (1898 – April-July)

Bethany Miller

(2015)

The Spanish-American War (April 24, 1898 – Aug. 12, 1898), occurred because of a confluence of various influences, including American religion and sense of mission, political tensions between the US and Spain, Spanish violence against the people of Cuba, and the Cuban desire for freedom from colonization. Martha McMillan's 1898 journal has an entirely different focus despite being written during the time of this war. While McMillan shows the same sense of strong, patriotic religion and mission that led the US to intervene in Cuba, she also critiques male narratives about the war by telling a vastly different historical tale about American life in 1898. McMillan effectively rewrites the history of the summer of 1898 from a rural Ohio mother's perspective, providing an alternative narrative to traditional US history.

Cuba, a Spanish colony, revolted in 1895 to try to gain independence from Spain (Gould). Spain viewed Cuba as an integral part of their nation, and "no Spanish government could long remain in power if it accepted the loss of Cuba without putting up a fight" (Gould). The conflict was intense and resulted in roughly 100,000 civilian deaths in Cuba (McCartney 267). The Spanish herded many rural Cubans into compounds, and the Cubans "were not provided with sufficient food or sanitation . . . as a result large numbers of Cuban civilians died of starvation and disease" (McCartney 267). These injustices (and some underlying political motivations) caused the United States to intervene in 1898, overthrow Spanish rule, and gain Cuba and the Philippines as US colonies.

It is impossible to deny America's colonialist presuppositions in approaching this war. Rudyard Kipling wrote his famous poem "White Man's Burden" after the US won Cuba, and

most of the motivation for America entering the war was “based on a construction of U.S. national identity that held the United States to be a just, humane civilization that was duty-bound to aid an oppressed people and to punish their wicked persecutors” (McCarthy 269). This was largely based on America’s Protestant Christianity, which made citizens eager to defend justice and bring the light of Christianity and civilization to needy places like Cuba, where starvation and injustice reigned. This sense of duty combined with the fact that America had not been to war in half a century made the Spanish-American War wildly popular. Most historical accounts mention how “volunteers jammed the army and navy recruiting offices,” and many American citizens enthusiastically followed the war updates (Gould).

Martha McMillan’s journal entries do, in some places, fit into the traditional historical narrative of America in the summer of 1898. On May 22, 1898, Martha ruminates over a baccalaureate sermon given to the graduating high school class in Cedarville, Ohio. She writes that the speaker “spoke grandly on the outlook of the world, the nations of the earth, and summed up with the question: ‘Who knoweth whether thou art come to the Kingdom for such a time as this?’” (McMillan). McMillan’s journals confirm that most Americans in 1898 looked at world affairs from the perspective of Protestant Christianity and sensed God’s purpose in their relationship to other nations. Martha believed that she and other Americans like her, as Christians, had a responsibility to act in the world as messengers of the Kingdom of God, which led them into the Spanish-American War. In this way, Martha’s journals support traditional narratives about the Spanish-American War.

Yet despite her Protestant Christian outlook, Martha’s journals largely conflict with historical perspectives on America in the summer of 1898. Martha mentions the Spanish-American War (which she calls the “Cubian War”) a totally of 3 times in the months of April-

July 1898. On April 20th, she writes that “Uncle Joe and Alex” are “reading war news,” and that is all she says (McMillan). She travels to Springfield on April 27th to see a popular speaker with her husband, and writes: “There were 800 soldiers gathered up from Dayton & Charleston and Springfield on their farewell parade in Springfield – they have enlisted for the Cuban war . . . the town [is] crowded” (McMillan). Then, on June 29th, she mentions that Homer, her son, goes to see a friend in Charleston who enlisted for the war and would soon be deployed (McMillan). From the traditional historical narratives about America during this wartime, it would seem that every citizen paid rapt attention to the war. Martha, however, only claims that her male relatives read war news, and when she records facts about the war, it is because they directly pertain to her personal experience. Her only interest in the parade on April 27th is that it made the town crowded while she was there to hear someone speak. On June 29th, she recorded the activities of each of her children, so the only reason she wrote about the war was because it influenced the life of her child in a small way. This lack of interest in the Spanish-American War does not mean that Martha was disinterested by politics – on the contrary, she was incredibly active in her local chapter of the W.C.T.U. and she submitted the first ballot ever cast by a woman in her local school district election (McMillan, April 11, April 21). Martha was politically active, but she cared more about her local community than international affairs. She felt it was more important to record the life of her family and her farm than to record war news.

Martha McMillan’s journal provides an alternative historical narrative to the history books writing about the Spanish-American War. Some themes overlap, but Martha’s life in many ways rewrites history as America understands it. She shows that for many Americans, particularly women in rural settings, the Spanish-American War was not even close to the most important event in the summer of 1898. Far more important were the visits of her children, the

upkeep of her farm, and the death of a close friend. These personal experiences are no less valid than the war between Spain and America, as proven by the 1898 journal of Martha E. McMillan, who, as an American writer, decided to focus on the domestic and the local rather than the global.

Works Cited

Gould, Lewis L., and William I. Hair. "Spanish-American War." *Salem Press Encyclopedia*

(2014): *Research Starters*. Web. 5 Apr. 2015.

McCartney, Paul T. "Religion, The Spanish-American War, And The Idea Of American

Mission." *Journal Of Church & State* 54.2 (2012): 257-278. *Religion and Philosophy*

Collection. Web. 5 Apr. 2015.

McMillan, Martha E. Diary. April-July, 1898. Martha E. McMillan Journals: 1867-1913,

Cedarville University Library.

1898

Transcribed and edited by Kathy Roberts (2015)

September

1 Sept. Thursday: A beautiful day. Some people take the train at an early hour to the state fair in Columbus (she first mentions the state fair on Aug. 31). Clayton and Jason go to Jamestown to the (Street ?) Fair. Paul plays at the Waltons while I attended the (W. ?) Missionary Society meeting. (Uncle ?) Joe around all day. Albert cutting wood. Casey cleaning in the stables. Harlan brought me a beautiful Bible he got for me when away on this trip - Something to appreciate and to be proud of. This is a most beautiful night of clear of day. It is very lonely here - the boys are not home yet_ I will be glad when they come.

2 Sept. Friday: A beautiful day. Robert gone -- for good ---
The men return from the state fair and have "a conveyance from Walter". All the returnees are over for dinner.

3 Sept. Saturday: I have not been well all day and was in bed when they (Mr. Mc, Harlan, Adam S-J, and Mrs. Bailey) came. Mrs. Webster had a faithful day sweeping (out/up ?) stairs and down putting the house in order _ She is with us to night and what a blessing she has been to me. This afternoon Clayton at the B- Shop - (& ?) Uncle (Joe is pencilled in above the line!) went down with him. Jason and Paul around home. Casey and Albert busy to day.

4 Sept. Sabbath: "Rain this morning. This Webster still here going right along with the work. Mrs. Bailey not at church but with us here at home. I am still sick. Aunt Mary came home with the folks from church and took charge of the Sabbath School class at the School house. Jason & Paul went with her. This Evening she went back when Clayton and Jason went to the Young folks meeting. (Mrs ?) W - here this evening and waited on (Mrs ?) B - and the folks at lunch _ The cloud that has settled over me yesterday and to day is beginning to clear away this evening."

5 Sept. Monday: All out at an early hour (by ?) this is the day Clara goes back to Monmouth. Mrs. B- goes too. By the way Miss Wylis opened her School this (morning ?) in our School house on the (I can't guess this word) - and Paul was there this Forenoon. A group went into Springfield. This was Labor day - and the town was full and teeming over with crowds and crowds of people. Clayton took advantage of the day and went out to the fair, & round to their exercises. As usual I felt Sad when the last good bye came. Harlan took Clara (& ?) me to supper at Adams. Then after the train moved out he took Father and Clayton and Paul with him - after supper we lighted up at the stove and (I ?) spent a little while with him. He is far from well - I do not know when I have seen him look so badly. Clara started on the 6" last year to the College in Monmouth I think - Now this is the beginning of another year.

6 Sept. Tuesday: A nice day after the shower yesterday. Everything quiet at home this morning since so many have gone. [few sentences about where some people, including Mr. Mc are) Jason at (Mrs.?) Jessie Marshal at the thrashing. Mr. Mc around talking machine and (?) to have our thrashing done. Uncle Joe at C_ this RW (?). Clayton around home to day. All here this evening.

11 Sept. Sabbath: Tonight (?) cool - a little frost in the land - Albert keeping house to day. A fast horse man from off the pike here for lunch. Clayton and Jason & Paul at Sabbath School and church. Uncle Dan (?) rode down with Mr. Mc and I to church. [more to transcribe about church, preachers, family's whereabouts, & verse from sermon]

21 Sept. Wed.: (Martha talks about their switching churches.)

23 Sept. Friday: (get carpet for the girls' room)

24 Sept. Sat.: "Apples are a scarce article in this country this season."

25 Sept. Sabbath: "Clayton & Paul tried to get to Sabbath School."

26 Sept. Monday: "This morning Clayton drove down to School alone in his rubber tires (?)."

27 Sept. Tuesday: ". . . were here for a special dinner, by request." "We have had a busy day and are all tired to night. I spea for myself."

29 Sept. Thurs.: "Most a lovely day. This morning word came that Aunt Jane was badly burned. Mr Mc and I went down and found her indeed badly burned - She lighted a little fluid lamp last night that she has had in constant use for many a year - but it took fire and her clothes caught and she came out badly burned - Aunt Watt done a noble part in saving her from being burned up _ Dr Oglesbee is waiting on her _ Mr Mc came back home in time for dinner I stayed until this evening and came out with Uncle Dan -Mc at C- this evening too - Uncle Joe and Jason & Will Timmons and Albert & Hawkins and Cary all very busy all day - gathering corn putting in wheat. Word came to C- yesterday that Maggie Connord late C- died yesterday at her home at New Carlisle -- This Eve Jason started to C- to the College Lit Society - but did not get there in time -- Will T- rode down with him. I have been up awhile a late hour doing our extensive "letter writing". Mr Hovd and Mr Dan Halkey called to cancel their engagement to take dinner with us to day - much to our relief _ Albert Harris left us this Evening."

30 Sept. Friday: "A beautiful day. All of us busy Old Hawkins and Will Limmons and Jason and Casey all busy. Paul at School I left our good woman Mary in charge of the home near noon - and Mr Mc took me to Aunt Jane's - Mr. Mc came back home at noon - I stayed with Aunt Jane

all day. I took dinner & tea with Aunt Mary. This Evening Mr. Mc and I spent the evening at the W.C.T.U. Social at Aunt Bells - We had a nice Evening and a nice company. We invited for our guest Mr. & Mrs. J.W. Pollack. Aunt Mary was chairman of the meeting. Mrs. Brotherton led devotions. Rev Madden - & Mr. Worton gave short addresses. The College girls & boys furnished the music - Clayton at the Social to night and helped Frank and the girls wait on the table - The refreshments fine. Clayton came home with his father and I stayed all night with Aunt Jane. Sallie Mc and Lizzie P-- there too. Uncle Joe around home all day as usual."

October

1 Oct. Saturday: "A lovely day. Mr. Mc at C- this morning Paul came with him and came out with them to look after things and cheer up Mary. Everything going on nicely _ Only Will Timmons here now - he and Jason and Casey & Uncle Joe away. This afternoon Edd Nelson put in his appearance - He has been in the way. He will be with us until after Sabbath. This afternoon Mr. Mc took me to town to stay with Aunt Jane until tomorrow. This Eve Clayton took Uncle Joe down home. I took tea at Uncle Ervings, Lizzie P- and Lizzie Blair and I with Aunt Jane to night--"

2 Oct. Sabbath: "A beautiful day. Clayton Jason and Paul at Sabbath School & church - Mr. Mc at Church _ after preaching he called at Aunt Jane's for me _ Lillie M Callum came and stayed instead of going to church _ Aunt Jane very restless last night and to day _ More so than at any time since she has been burned - Aunt Ellen was at Aunt Jane's last night too. Clayton at Aunt Mary's for dinner - and came home with Jason from the U.P. Church - They were both at the Young folks meeting - Jason and Paul went with me to the Sabbath School. Edd Nelson rang the bell at three O clock. The Calaway children there - we had eleven Scholars and a nice meeting Mary P- our woman had dinner ready when we came home. Miss Rass a trained nurse came to take care of Aunt Jane this evening."

3 Oct. Monday: "A nice day. Clayton went to School and Uncle Joe came back in his conveyance - Mr. Mc went down to see Aunt Jane this morning and went out to Baileys that has the sheep. - He was home at noon and went back to C- on an errand this afternoon. Mary P- and I very busy all day. Casey & Will T. and Jason & Uncle Joe at work. Paul at School. After dark Jason and I took the clothes to Miss P- and I stopped off at Jane's to stay with her to night_ and Jason came back home. Sallie Mc and I there Miss Ross, the nurse, rested on a bed near to Aunt Jane's bed. Aunt Jennette sleeping in the parlor with Aunt Watt - I sat up the first part of the night with her.

[water smudge on pg. 200, and very circular ink drop (?) on pg. 201]

4 Oct. Tuesday: "It began raining in the night and damp this morning. I sat up last night with Aunt Jane until half past two when Sallie Mc sat up until morning. Aunt Jane sleeping a heavy dead sleep. She is kept under the influence of morphine all the time now - I am feeling sick this morning. Mr. Mc came to town early this morning but I did not come home with him - Mr. Mc was home for dinner and in the afternoon he went to Springfield - he took supper at Adam Smith Harlan -- and did not get home until afternight. Casey & Will T- and Jason and Uncle Joe busy. Paul at School Edd N- put in a full day yesterday cleaning the boys room or rather the hand's room to day he has been doing I do not know what. I have been at Aunt Mary's on the rester most of the day with one of my sick spells - Ellen E. Cooley came up on the eight O clock train from Xenia to take charge of Aunt Mary's boarders for a few days. Aunt Mary is a delegate to the Ohio W.C.T.U. Convention that meets in Columbus tomorrow - She left for it this evening at five O'clock_ Mrs. Monroe of Xenia was on the train so she would have company. Clayton sleeping with Frank Ervin to night. Ellen Little sleeping with Ellen Cooley at Aunt Mary's. I went over & stayed all night at Aunt Jane's. Terzah & Lizzie P- there for awhile - Aunt Jeanette and Joose Orr and Matt Stormont and the nurse and I all there - Mr. & Mrs. Morton there the first part of the evening - Aunt Jane has gradually been growing worse since Sabbath - at eleven O'clock this PM. She peacefully passed away - What a long busy life she had had - How much we will all miss her - She was in her 86" year - but never seemed old - always young."

5 Oct. Wed.: "A dreary, damp day. Tonite a number of the nieces in at Aunt Jane's helping this morning - Mr. Mc came down early this morning - I took my breakfast at Aunt Mary's with Ellen Cooley and after breakfast Mr. Mc came over - he & Clayton and Aunt Bell, who came over, and Mrs Conley had prayers - she read the 34" Psalm - Clayton at College. When Mr. Mc and I were at Aunt Jane's- Mr. Morton came in there too and read the 14" chapter of John - All were gathered into the parlor and Aunt Watt along with the rest - Mr. Morton had prayer -

Mr. Mc and Aunt Jeannette at the Cemetery Mr. Mc stopped at Aunt Jane's for dinner, Miss Ross staying with them.

I helped Mrs Cooley up with her work and took dinner there - After which we came home. Mary P- got along with the work nicely while I was away. Edd Nelson took up the sitting room Carpet this afternoon. Uncle Joe at C- this P.M. Will T- and Jason & Casey busy. After supper Mr. Mc and I at Aunt Jane's again - several of the nieces in - Jason at Selma to night but did not make a long stay. Paul at School to day."

6 Oct. Thurs: "Very gloomy all day and rather chilly. Mr. Mc took Uncle Joe to town this morning & came back in a little while. Uncle Dan called. All of us busy. George Huff, German, - who stopped here for breakfast Sabbath morning came back here this morning again - here for breakfast and spent most of the day in the wood shed - Edd Nelson completed the sitting room, has the carpet down again and everything in place. Casey and Will T- busy. Paul at School until near noon. This afternoon at two O'clock Mr. Mc and Jason and Paul and I attended Aunt Jane McMillan's funeral - Clayton was there. Harlan came down from Springfield and

was there too - he and some of the other nephews were the pall bearers – Dr. Morton assisted by Rev Ramsy conducted the exercises _ Aunt Ellen L- stayed with Aunt Watt while we went to the Cemetery - Aunt Jane's remains were laid away to rest in the low beside her father and mother and brother Riley. As we came home this eve stopped in to speak to Aunt Watt the house certainly did look like a place forsaken - the nurse & others will be there to night. Harlan went back to Springfield __ Uncle Joe came out home with us. Uncle Daniel rode down with Jason and back home again -- Our woman May P- has been very faithful to day."

7 Oct. Friday: "A very dreary day. This morning Uncle Joe took me to C- to help Aunt Bell take care of Aunt Mary's boarders - but when I went I found she had come back last night from the Convention at Columbus - I made but a short stay. I came back home with Uncle Joe - Our new man George has the wood house in order and has been cleaning up the yard to day. Edd Nelson put the dining room carpet down and took up the carpet in Clara's room and put it down. Casey & Will T- busy. Paul at School this afternoon he went with Mr. Mc & Jason and Uncle Joe and I to church - Rev Benson preached - Text "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need". After preaching Mr. Mc and I took Aunt Mary down home - I called over to see Aunt Watt - The nurse woman and Aunt Ellen L- still there - The home seems very lonely without Aunt Jane. . Uncle Joe stayed in town to night - On last night H.J. Lawrence and Sister of Marion Ind. stopped with us - they were here to breakfast this morning. They are out on some kind of a Christian mission. Be careful to entertain strangers [squiggle not period, it could be an Etc.]"

8 Oct. Sat.: (more carpet chronicles) (names someone who walks into church late)

9 Oct. Sabbath: (sermon quotations. had communion service after regular service, lists the people who addressed the tables and Prof McChesney (I think) is one of them. three communion tables which gives us an idea of the size of the church.)

10 Oct. Monday: (someone gets baptized. She writes an exclamation point, but I'll need to decipher the proceeding sentence more closely.) (someone is preparing to move.)

11 Oct. Tuesday: "After dinner Mr. Mc and I at town _ I called to see Mr..McCallum (not sure on spelling) the Jeweler and settled our ac et (perhaps 'account'?) with him."

12 Oct. Wed. : "Cool after the rain - Paul called at the tenant house to tell the folks (gluttons?) good by - when he came back his eyes were wet - He said but I did hate to see them go. I felt sorry to - for I know he will be lonely. Edd Nelson cleaned the bed room and this afternoon he went with me to two. Aunt Watt went out to Aunt Jeanette's this evening - they locked up their house in C- what a change in so short time - In a moment Aunt Jane stepped out of life into death

- and Aunt Watt was left alone in the world. I was only a short time in C- We got back in time for supper. Jason & Will T- hauling pumpkins. Uncle Joe around - George in the wood shed -"

13 Oct. Thurs: "A letter came from Clara at Monmouth - She seems to be getting along nicely at the college there - Mary finished the ironing. We had a fire in the grate this evening for the first. All around the lamp to night."

14 Oct. Friday: *(Martha writes about what a gloomy and depressing day it was.)

15 Oct. Sat.: (Homer and possibly someone else do something before leaving for New Brunswick Seminary. Aunt Mary writes a letter asking them to visit her soon. This entry is hard to decipher and the end tells why, "It is late I have written (can't read this word) above while I am asleep _____ so good night ___ to all -----")

16 Oct. Sabbath: **"One of our fine Jersey Cows very sick. - Jason at home and helped George take care of her" (sermon notes that don't make sense to me, but then Martha expands on how trials and changes are necessary to reveal our bad selves to ourselves and to draw us closer to God)

17 Oct. Monday: "Jason hauling pumpkins" (Mr. Mc brings someone to look at the sick Jersey, someone hangs their gates, Mr. Mc goes to Clifton to see someone's sheep, Will T.(?) hauling gravel)

18 Oct. Thursday: *"Our Xenia men with us to night ___ And to (?can't read this word, might start with an "m") sadness of heart Jason rode out to C- with Will Timmons (?), but I did not feel quite so sad when they came back early."

20 Oct. Thurs: (Uncle Joe drops Martha off in C- for a WCTU meeting, but the speaker could not come, so she and/or the group does something else. [this section was difficult to read])

21 Oct. Friday: "Mr. Gus (?) Lawrence buried today." (the McMillians have someone plaster their back rooms upstairs)

23 Oct. Sabbath: *(Martha again provides the sermon text)

25 Oct. Tuesday: "Clayton spoke at the Society last night at the College - the (not sure about this word, looks like Philosophy) Miss Proff (I think that's the name) says he got along nicely." (Jason went to a show at the Opera house.)

26 Oct. Wed.: "Our new tenant began work in the corn field this morning. Our Xenia man husking."

27 Oct. Thurs. : "Our Xenia man Joe Grimm (not sure about his last name) went away this morning.) "Will Mc brought us a roast of lamb this morning --" "This afternoon I attended the missionary Society --"

28 Oct. Friday: "At Seven O clock (a name I can't read) & I left for our Semi annual trip to Wilmington to see Aunt Mary E.W. William -- She was expecting us."

29 Oct. Saturday: "Thus another busy week has ended."

30 Oct. Sabbath: (There were only three Sabbath schoolers today. Martha makes an exasperated comment then reminds herself that there is a crown for those who are faithful not those who are successful.) "The wind is blowing to night but with in all is cheery."

November

1 Nov. Tues: "At noon Joe (name I can't read) came back from Xenia he and Uncle Joe and Will L_ and Phillip at the potato gathering."

4 Nov. Friday: "I was not well last night and in bed most of the day - Uncle Joe was in a scramble to get down to the train this morning and I got out of bed and drove down for him. I came direct back and went to bed again."

9 Nov. Wed.: "Miss Stella Barber & Mr. Moore of Jamestown married this Evening. Two boys from the Orphan's Home by the name of Lewis and Brown here for breakfast. They were runaways heading for London."

10" Nov. Thurs.: "Aunt Jeannette sent word for us to take the things out of Aunt Jane's house - that she had it rented (?) but it was too damp to do it to day."

11" Nov. Friday: "Uncle Joe around all AM. This P.M- at C-- and brought a letter out from Homer_ He had been in N.Y. to meet the board of election with his old roommate at the Union Sem_ where he attended last winter_ He me his (Cap Daniel ?) McMillian and took supper with him_ Homer had just got back to this place at New Brunswick in the (Spring ?) when he wrote"

12 Nov. Sat.: "Will (Timmons ?) and Paul at C- bringing out some things from Aunt Jane's old home ---- Among other things grandmother McMillan's "old Rocking chair." It belonged here while grandmother McMillian occupied this house- but it is over thirty years since she left here

and began living in Cedarville - She with Aunt Jane and Jeanette & Martha moved there the 9th of Oct. 1867 - and grandmother McMillian died on the 12th of Dec. 1872__ But all things have an end __ the old home is broken up at last __ since Aunt Jane is gone. & That is why after all these many years the old rocking chair came back here to this old home __ If that old chair could speak what a story it could tell us _ how much both bright and sad it has witnessed.

13th Nov - Sabb-: "Clayton and Jason at home - as Jason failed to get ready in time." [No one came to the Sabbath School today, so Martha sat and listened while Paul gave the lesson. Martha records an entire page verbatim of the lesson.

15th Nov." Tues: "Uncle Joe still absent he is on the sick list."

17 Nov. Thurs.: "This afternoon I attended the W.C.T.U. meeting at Aunt Bells - several there. Subject "Be ye faithful unto death and ye shall receive a crown of life"."

18th Nov. Friday: "We drove into London and called to see Dr. W.S. Cristopher (not sure about the spelling) at his office and made arrangements to see him in the morning."

19th Nov. Sat: "This morning we drove into London & called to see Dr. Cristopher - he made a rigid examination of my Case and Sent enough medicine home with me to do me a month."

20th Nov. Sabb.: "I have been in bed all day." "This afternoon Jason made the fire in the School room - and I crawled up and heard the class."

21 Nov. Monday: "Mr..Mc attended old Mr. John Williamsons funeral at eleven O'clock."

22th Nov. Tues.: "Jason wanted to go to an entertainment in Selma this evening _ but sat down by the fire with his paper like a good boy."

23th Nov. Wed.: "Philip at town and brought out a new wagon bed from (Sterrett ?) with coal." "Aunt (Jennette ?) busy getting ready for Thanksgiving Aunt (Matt ?) still there_ as we came home we called at Aunt Mary's- Her boarders all gone home to be ready for tomorrow." (several sentences about where everyone will be for Thanksgiving.) "What are here of us shall gather together at home."

24th Nov Thurs. Thanksgiving day: "A beautiful bright day but cold. I was sorry it was not so any of the family could go to church but father and me. Mary in the kitchen getting dinner. Uncle Joe and Jason and Paul at home. We went to the U.P. church -- Rev. Ross preached_. The theme of his discourse- The greatness of this nation and the long suffering goodness of God notwithstanding the great sins of the nation."

25" Nov Friday- "After the meeting (missionary meeting) I made some business calls around town_"

26" Nov Sat-: "Snow on the ground quite a winter day. Rev Robbison called this morning Philip feeding – Mr. Mc and Uncle Joe and Jason look like they have been overtaken with a storm. No one so happy as Paul He has been shoveling snow and running a snow wagon all morning."

29" Nov Tues.: "Two men from Springfield have rented the Lowery building to start (huge blank) It will surely be a curse to the town if they succeed--"

30" Nov. Wed.: "Not well and at home this P.M. Mr. Mc at C_ late this P.M. I have been in bed most of the day with (over?) my had a stomach attacks."

December

1" Dec Thursday. "I have been on the sick list most of the day again-- What would become of me if it were not for Mary's faithfulness."

2" Dec. Friday. "The world moving very slow with me. Paul at home from School today with something like chicken pocks." "A revival at the Quaker church_" "Old Mr. John Crain, a life long resident of Cedarville - with the exceptions of the ten months spent this last summer and fall in London died at his home there-- And his remains were brought to Cedarville this morning. Funeral in the W.E. Church."

6" Dec. Tuesday. "Dr. McMichael of Bellbrook formerly president of Monmouth College gave an address to the students and friends of Cedarville College in the chapel this morning. Jason attended it. If the weather had been more inviting we would loved to have been there."

8" Dec. Thurs: "Mr. Crites rode home with (lima ?) from Mr. Crampton's sale _ When passing the track at Selma they came into too close contact with a freight train for comfort -- They escaped by pulling old Frank & the sleigh off the track __ We never know how many deliverances & blessings we have to be thankful for."

9" Dec. Friday: "Mr. Mc brought my 2" supply of medicine from Dr. M.H. Christofer London - from the express office -"

10" Dec. Sat. "I also called to see Mrs. John Wiliamson She has Ellen Litte staying with her since Mr. Williamson's death."

11" Dec. Sabbath.: "It is two years this evening since grandmother Murdock left us - She knows more than she did then --- while those of us who are here learn but slowly."

12" Dec. Monday. "It is twenty six years ago this evening since grandmother McMillan died. We should remember these anniversaries----

13" Dec. Tuesday. "Uncle Joe took Mrs. Mary E. Peterson to the (word I can't read) train_ She goes to Cincinnati to see her sick daughter."

14" Dec. Wed. "I will write here a beautiful verse I saw in the paper to day -- it was this.

Let impatient reformers remember the words of Burritt:

"Ours is the seed time;
God alone beholds the end of what is sown.
Beyond our vision dark and dim,
The harvest time is hid with him"

15" Dec. Thurs. "This Eve I went in the sleigh with Jason to C- and attended an open meeting of the W.C.T.U – at Mr. Morton's. Aunt Mary gave the Scripture reading - and the meeting was addressed by Mrs. Caroline (name I can't read) and Miss Esther Pugh- There were quite a good company--- assembled in their parlor--- they had refreshments"

16" Dec. Friday. "While the month "is passing by" we must not forget that this is Mr. Mcs birthday. __1834__1898.

"Let us remember-

There are lonely hearts to cherish
While the days are going by;
These are weary souls who perish,
While the days are going by;
If a smile we can renew,
As our journey we pursue,
O the good we all may do,
While the days are going by.
But the seeds of good we sow
Both in shade and shine
Will grow.
And will keep our hearts aglow,
While the days are going by."

[Editor's note: Words: George Cooper (1870). Music: Ira Sankey (1881).]

18" Dec. Sabbath: (Martha writes notes on the 23" Psalm from a selection of notes that Aunt Mary sent her.)

19" Dec. Monday. "This is Homer's birth day. How quickly the years have gone by- He counts a man now - a boy no longer. I wrote to him to day_ he is at the Seminary at New Brunswick."

21" Dec. Wed- "Mr. Clemens called. He sent me his "Mother's Book" to read to day-- Like other lovely bright souls she has passed long since into the beyond. She too could have said "How beautiful to be with God."

25" Dec. Sabb. "Philip off duty to day and Clayton on _ Jason came out with his (men? nice?) suit_ "long pants" and he and Jason at Sabbath School and church. Mr. Mc and Clara there. I was at home to day. A matter of necessity I never like to be away from church- especially the last Sabbath of the year or the first Sabbath. (Claser ?) brought Mr. Morton's text home to me "And thou shalt remember all the ways which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness"

The text it-self is a sermon - for many of us have been in the way all of forty years __ and we have much to remember.

Clayton and Frank Perkins started the fire for me in the School house _ Harlan at church and came home with the folks - I had dinner waiting for them. Paul and I at the School house at three - A nice warm room a pleasant hour - it being Christmas day - the Scholars were absent - Paul and I went over the lesson and spent the hour as though there were a number there. These are the difficult things that confront every Christian mother -- but the exhortation is "Be ye not weary in well doing for in due season ye shall reap if ye faint not" To become discouraged is natural To keep from being discouraged we must look away from our selves and from the gloomy surroundings. We have had a pleasant evening here at home. We missed all the absent ones - We read the 1:2 chapter of the Gospel of John this eve - Paul gets along nicely reading. Frank P- not very well this evening. None of us at the young folks meeting this evening. Snowed - beautiful (snow? sun?) to day."

26" December. Monday: "We certainly had a long pleasant day - We stayed until Harlan started back to his place in Springfield - Some way I felt sad to have him leave us for we have had an unusually pleasant time with him. So glad he and Clara were both here and Sorry all the rest could not be here."

27" Dec. Tuesday- "After an early dinner Clayton and Charlie P- left for Xenia on a Stove expedition. They took our little coal oil stove down and brought out a fancy coal stove. They did not get home until near six O clock." "Paul went down to stay with her to night and tomorrow - We have missed him here this evening for no matter who comes or who goes we always have Paul with us."

“Under “Christmas day” I intended to note the Christmas present rec’d.
Harlan brought me a lovely Fountain Pen and 14 lbs of candy and about ten of nuts for the Sabbath School class. He brought father a handsome carving knife and fork - and a neck tie _ also. A tie for Uncle Joe Clayton and Jason - A beautiful knife for Paul. Clara rec’d ten dollars from him and a box of fine candy. Out of the abundance of his supplies - I sent a Christmas present to Mrs (Prigg?) and to two little girls in C_.”

28” Dec. Wed. “This afternoon at one O’clock Mr. Mc and I at the church to witness the contest in shorter catechism. And here the little folks speak and receive their Christmas presents.”

29” Dec Thurs. “Almost like a spring day _ if it were not for the wind - & the lack of Sunshine. After an early dinner Mr. Mc and Clara and I at Xenia - We went direct to Mr. Downing’s “Art Gallery” – Mr. Mc and I sat for pictures and came direct home.”

“O Year, that like a pilgrim worn and old, goes out to face the storm and wintry cold;
O Year, when you were young, and blithe and fair.

Hard glad bells jingled in the frosty air,
We greeted you with hope and hearty cheer,
And made you welcome at our hearths, Old Year;
We blessed you for the Sun, and Shower, and Snow,
but now we say “Good bye” and let you go.”

Now good bye to
1898 Good bye.

The Influence of the Domestication of Death and Communal Grieving
in Nineteenth-Century Cedarville (1898 – September-December)

Kathy Roberts

2015

A community's view of death reveals its perspective on life. Though death remains constant throughout time, various communities address death differently. Researchers can study a group's worldview by analyzing how the community addresses illness, grieves, and remembers its dead. People have always feared death, but a paradigm switch began in America after the Enlightenment. However, while the secular world transitioned its view on death, Christians remained unique in their view of death, even though their views differed by denomination. While America was domesticating death in the late nineteenth century, the Presbyterian-influenced Cedarville community had a unique perspective of death which included grief as a way to stabilize society.

The Age of Enlightenment followed by the Romantic Era caused Americans to begin to domesticate death. During the Enlightenment Era's emphasis on rationality, people sought to place death within an ordered framework and standardized process. This began "The Dying of Death" in America (Farrell 4). Death scholar, James Farrell, cites one metaphor for this paradigm shift; "Death is regarded no longer as a king of terror, but rather as a kindly nurse who puts us to bed when our day's work is done. The fear of death is being replaced by the joy of life" (5). Modern life increased life expectancy and the pace of life which focused people's minds on living rather than their inevitable dying. In response to the Enlightenment, the Romantic Era attempted to counter the movement's rigid rationality by emphasizing aesthetics, intuition, and emotion. Thus, in the nineteenth century, people's views on death began to reflect

Romantic sentimentalism on top of Enlightenment order. Farrell writes, “Sentimental Americans domesticated death, thus trying to overcome their terror of it, by developing socially acceptable channels for Romantic expressionism” (34). Some of those “socially acceptable channels for Romantic expressionism” included preserving the body, dressing the deceased body in a suit, photographing the body then having a portrait drawn of it, and burying it in a vault. People also announced loved ones’ deaths with mourning cards and publicized their grief through the popular genre of child death poetry. Additionally, Americans in the nineteenth century began burying people in “Garden Cemeteries” rather than in family and church graveyards. These new, rural cemeteries featured “a large expanse of lanes, grass, trees, and shrubbery” (Graham 197). Farrell writes, “At death, said rural cemetery supporters, the individual could expect to commune with God, with nature, and with deceased family and friends” (Farrell 105). Nineteenth-century Americans domesticated death through sentimentality to lessen people’s fears of it.

While secular America was domesticating death to lessen its terror, Christians also transitioned their beliefs about death. Prior to the Victorian Era, American Protestants viewed death grimly because they believed that God smote people with death as a punishment for sin and depravity. Farrell explains that during this time, “Like the Presbyterians, most Americans of the evangelical era believed that God intervened directly with death to chastise his sinful children and to remind survivors of their own mortality” (Farrell 36). As the secular world transitioned their views about death, Protestants also began to see death as more of a natural part of life to transition Christians from this life to the next. Thus, Protestants started viewing death as less of God’s punishment and more as a reason to celebrate the life of the deceased person and gather for societal solidarity. Scholar Margaret Baker Graham explains the transition from Puritan to Presbyterian mentalities as, “Fear of hell gave way to the promise of salvation as Protestants

embraced the notion of a God of love rather than a God of vengeance” (Graham 198). In addition to the increase in ceremony surrounding a person’s death, the Christian community evidenced this by the increase in Protestants who visited graves in the nineteenth century. In *House and Home Papers*, Harriet Beecher Stowe explains that Christians’ view of death should differ from that of the secular world; “If there is anything that ought to distinguish Christian families from Pagans, it should be their way of looking at and meeting those inevitable events that must from time to time break the family chain. It seems to be the peculiarity of Christianity to shed hope on such events” (Stowe 330). In Victorian America, Christians distinguished themselves by viewing death with hope and using mourning to unite the community. Grief scholar Dana Luciano writes about Protestant mourning, “Grief, effect and sign of a human nature that was to be respected, even venerated, for its capacity to form deep bonds to others, was additionally depicted as an element of a divine plan that, when read and engaged properly, would turn the subject (and, in some deployments, the nation) toward redemption” (Luciano 8). Nineteenth-century Protestants sentimentalized death along with the rest of society, but they also viewed mourning as an opportunity to bring the community together and refocus them toward redemption.

Martha McMillan portrays the nineteenth-century Cedarville community as having a Protestant view of death. The McMillans and much of the Cedarville community was Presbyterian which is reflected in their treatment of Aunt Jane’s death. On September 29, 1898, Aunt Jane was badly burned by a “little fluid lamp” she had owned for years. Martha, James, and numerous family and community members cared for her night and day for six days until she passed away. The next day, the community hosted a funeral service for Aunt Jane in her parlor. The reverend gave a message, and several people read scripture and prayed. Afterward, the

group went to the community cemetery to bury her. These activities indicate both the sentimentalization of death and the Presbyterian emphasis of hopeful grieving with the byproduct of communal solidarity. For example, they buried Aunt Jane in a rural cemetery rather than a family or church graveyard. Additionally, Martha comments about Aunt Jane's passing in pleasant rather than grim words. For example, on October 4, 1898, Martha writes, "She peacefully passed away - What a long busy life she had had - How much we will all miss her - She was in her 86" year - but never seemed old - always young." By researching the historical progression of America's views on death, readers of Martha McMillan's journals will realize the Cedarville community's strong Presbyterian beliefs manifest in their communal grieving and perspective of death as a celebration of life.

Works Cited

- Farrell, James J. *Inventing the American Way of Death, 1830-1920*. Philadelphia: Temple UP, 1980. Print.
- Graham, Margaret Baker. "'A Home Not Made with Hands,' 1890-1902." *Victorian America: A Family Record for the Heartland*. Kirksville: Truman State UP, 2003. 191-242. Print.
- Luciano, Dana. *Arranging Grief: Sacred Time and the Body in Nineteenth-Century America*. New York: New York UP, 2007. Print.
- Stowe, Harriet Beecher. "Home Religion." *House and Home Papers*. Boston: Ticknor and Fields, 1865. 309-333. Print.

Martha E. McMillan Journal
1899
Travel to Indiana – June 29-July 26
Transcribed and edited by Victoria Krus (2015)

June

29 June. Thursday.

This morning I bid the following all good by at home-as follows, Mr. Mac, Clara, Clayton, Jason, Paul, Uncle Joe, Aunt Mary (E.P.) and old Louis, the old painter, and Albert. Clara and Paul brought me into town to the train. Aunt Mary and I left on the half past 8 train for Lyons Ind. to visit Bro John Murdock and Sister Mary. The express stopped for us and we were carried on in a rapid rate. We reached Indianapolis at 25 past 12. We had out dinner at the depot, and waited at the Great Central Depot until 20 past four for the train for Lyons. We reached Uncle John's at seven o'clock and received a hearty welcome from both Uncle John and Aunt Mary. They had a nice supper awaiting us. They have a nice house.

Lyons is a nice little village. They have 800 in the town, two churches and a large school building. All of John's children are away. Sam is in Colorado, Lizzie and Robert and Annabell in Cincinnati. While Aunt Mary and I were Indianapolis today we looked around a little over the city and finally settled down in the depot and wrote quite a number of letters and will have them ready to mail in the morning.

30 June. Friday.

Quite a nice summer day.

Uncle John was in the house chatting most of the day. He has two boys at work. They were here to dinner this afternoon... We have had a nice day indeed- rest rest and that is what we need- the most of all- rest.

July

1 July. Sat.

A warm day.

A letter came from Clara which was written yesterday. She writes they are having smooth sailing at home. I suppose that means I am at liberty to stay and stay and make the most of my time here.

The bell is singing just now for the young folks to meet to practice singing for the "Fourth." This is an every evening occurrence for the last few weeks. This has been one long pleasant "summer day."

2 July. Sabbath.

Quite a beautiful summer day.

This morning at half past nine Uncle John and the two Aunt Marys and I attended Sabbath School at the Christian church. Uncle John teaches the young ladies class.

In the evening Aunt Mary and I, "our Mary," attended the Christian E. at the Christian church. We had quite a nice meeting so many bright promising girls in the (work?). The girls graded higher than the boys. How bright the outlook for our country when the young folks are wide awake and in earnest.

4 July. Tuesday.

Quite a warm day. Much cooler this evening as it has the appearance of a shower.

The town all in a stir this morning. And about ten the processions formed for the picnic grounds. Most all of Lyons have gone out. Uncle John and I and the two Aunt Marys were up to see the procession. Came home and Aunt Mary took two letters for me along with her own to the office. It being the "4th" we had a nice dinner. I have been writing and resting ever since.

They were to have fireworks tonight but this evening a heavy shower came up. It poured while it lasted. They are having this fireworks, but none of us attended.

8 July. Saturday,

A beautiful day.

Grandmother Clogston called to see us this morning and spent an hour with us. She is a dear old lady. She is a great church and temperance worker. She is a member of the White Ribbon Army having heard of our position she was anxious to see us. She was 78 the 6th of this month. She connected with the M.E. Church at the age of eleven and has been following in that way ever since. To see her is to love her. She is growing brighter and brighter.

This afternoon Miss Ora (Flater?) called to tell us good by. She lives within three miles from Worthington. She is quite a bright educated girl. She is about seventeen. She has been here at our next door neighbors for a week visiting. I was sorry to see her go as it is hardly likely that I ever shall meet her again.

This afternoon Mrs. Holtzman called. She is a widow. Her only son, a boy about 18, is going down quite rapidly from the effect of cigarette smoking. The mother is sad indeed and so is the son. But he can not undo the evil now. He must die.

This eve the two Aunt Marys took a walk. I finished reading "The Belle of Wyandotte" by James B. Goode. Some fine points but there might have been more- not much Christ in it.

This eve Mrs. Baughn and her little girl called, (_athie), this little one made me think of Florence. She is very sweet and attractive.

9 July. Sabbath.

One thing that impresses me more than ever that the Lord's Supper belongs to all Christians alike. The church laws or creeds do not have anything to do with that. It is the Lord's Supper.

The Lord's table and belongs to all his children alike. No Christian should be kept away from this table by church creeds.

One of John's friends a colored man Rev. Judge called in as he passed from church.

We have had a pleasant afternoon. I have been back at home in though. I wonder what they are all doing. Harlan is to be there today. "Where the treasures are there will the heart be also."

10 July. Monday.

Quite a warm day again.

I found my way to the office and was surprised to receive a letter from Fannie. She was with Clayton and Jason, or I mean Donald and Malcolm on the train to Ohio. She said they were near Marion junction when she was writing... They all took dinner with Harlan. Fannie finished writing her letter when she got down home. It certainly does seem strange that I am here when Fannie and the children are at home. She tried to impress on me to stay until I get my visit out.

13 July. Thursday.

We had a full day. This A.M. getting the work of every kind done. The house in order. They are expecting Annabel and Helen and Lucile on the evening train. The two Aunt Marys and I at a W.C.T.U. meeting at Mrs. Miller's this afternoon. We certainly had a nice meeting.

This eve at seven o'clock Uncle John went to the train to meet the folks. Annabel and Helen and Lucile came.

14 July. Friday.

A cloud came over the sun this morning. It is much cooler.

Annabel and Lucile and Helen here. This morning I called to see Mrs. Clogston and Mrs. Harwood, her daughter. I was there quite a while.

15 July. Saturday.

A nice day after the rain of yesterday.

This was Uncle John's birthday. 1836-1899. This was also Lucile's birthday. She is four.

16 July. Sabbath.

A nice morning.

Reverend McKinney called to see Aunt Mary and me and the folks here. He was educated for a Catholic priest. After he renounced Romanism he became a lawyer then he became a minister in the Christian church.

When he came in I was alone. The rest of the family had not come in yet. After passing the compliments of the day, I said I was pleased with your sermon last night especially with your remarks on not letting your left hand know what your right doeth. You said there ought to be a certain amount of secrecy in the church-that if there was a brother or sister in the church that was guilty of a wrong, go to that one in secret and tell him of his fault. I said I come to you this way,

for when we part now I may never see you until the resurrection morning. I said while I appreciated your sermon, one thing that made me sorry was to hear you were a Mason. Is that true. He said I am. I said while it is wrong for any man to belong to an oath bound society, it was especially wrong for a minister of the gospel to be bound by the horrid oaths of the society. A minister who above all men should be a free man in Christ Jesus. But, I said, the oaths and inward working of the society was no secret for any one who wished too for the sum of two or three dollars could get a book telling from the first to the last every step and every oath entered into. These books were written by men who had gone to the highest degree and to the very depth of Masonry. Men who had renounced it and were true enough to reveal its hidden depths to the world. He said I have been thinking about this. Just at that the family came in. When I he told us good bye at the church at night, I said keep on thinking and may it lead to your freedom.

17 July. Monday.

Quite a nice day after the pouring rain last night.

Lastly, we called to see Mrs. Harwood her mother Mrs. E. R. Clogston. Mrs. H. was getting ready to attend a convention in Indianapolis this week.

21 July. Friday.

Another warm day.

We have had a pleasant day, but if I had wings I surely would fly home.

22 July. Saturday.

Quite a nice shower at noon.

I have been dreaming dreams, and as Homer used to say seeing visions. I am happy but home lies away back there. That is a cloud over the brightness here.

I went by myself to see Mrs. Hines-colored- and Mrs. Reverend Judge- the colored minister's wife. I had a nice time as Brother Judge came in while I was there.

This evening we attended a Temperance meeting at the Christian church. We surely had a nice meeting. As we went to the church, Aunt Mary and I walked to the office. A letter from Aunt Belle and Fannie- all are well but father- which I feel will be the means of us changing our plans for going home, but more on this subject.

It is surely a beautiful night.

This is Uncle John's and Aunt Mary's wedding anniversary. 22 July 1862-22 July 1899. 37 years ago.

23 July. Sabbath.

The time is drawing nigh for us to leave them all and we all feel a little sad.

24 July. Monday.

Early this morning, we were all up and on the move. I will say here that we had all our plans made to go to (____town) Wednesday. Had written them to meet us at the train. I regretted this much but could not see any too clear to do anything else- but in answer to prayer the whole program was changed. Aunt Mary began to see the matter differently. She arose early and wrote we will leave for home Wednesday. I am surely (relieved?) and I do feel and know that God doth both hear and answer prayer.

This A.M. Aunt Mary went up town and I called to see Grandmother Clogston. I am sorry I did not find my way to her house oftener.

25 July. Tuesday.

A beautiful day after the rain.

This is our last day in Lyons.

This A.M. we took advantage of our short time and called to see Mrs. (Bearn?) and Mrs. Stines- these people are Jews- rich and cultivated but stand firm in their religion. We called to see Mrs. (Shields?). She is a lovely up to date lady. One of the Mrs. Stines we called to see at the store.

This afternoon day was the day of the W.C.T.U. meeting that has been announced for two weeks which Aunt Mary and I have been asked to address. I (come?) not help but think how true the words- "A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house."

The words were verified today. Let the good folks of Cedarville think of me as they please. The city went out after us here. O what a meeting we did have. They had quite a revival among the workers and among those who were not workers. There were eight new members added to the Union, and great courage and joy felt by all. At the close of the meeting, refreshments were served. This has been a bright happy day in my life. The memory will follow on down the years.

This evening I called to see the sick boy Elliot Holtzman and told him good by. I also went around to see dear old Grandmother Clogston again to see and speak to her once more. She is beloved of God, so full of love, for both God and man. She and her daughter, Mrs. Harwood, were both at the meeting this afternoon and Stella (Mc?). The double parlors were nicely filled. We have all had a busy day. All are tired this evening. But I must sleep- I am happy for tomorrow we go home. Lyons and Uncle John's are bright, but home is brighter. Everything points that way. That is the only place I can think of tonight.

26 July. Wednesday.

This is a beautiful morning. I am seated in our bedroom by the window at Uncle John's The sun is just rising. This is our last morning here. The train will move out in a little while, and we will be gone. It is four weeks tomorrow since we came and what beautiful weeks they have been, but they are gone. but they will never die. How many dear good people we have met. How much we have been helped, and I can only hope how much we have helped.

Uncle John and Aunt Mary and Annabel and Helen and Lucille are all here. This is my last words in this journal. We will start from here at seven, go on through train from Indianapolis.

Unfortunately, it does not stop in Cedarville. We will have to stop off at Xenia, and some of the dear ones from home will meet us there.

Now farewell. Farewell to all of the good folks of Lyons.

On these pages I will write the words I spoke at Mrs. (Moosures) and her daughter Mrs. (Mullanes) on yesterday afternoon, as follows:

When we look at the fewness of the White Ribbon Workers we often feel discouraged, and well we might did we not know that God was the leader of this army at the very out set. God does not depend upon members to do this work, for he can help with many or with few. While God can accomplish this work with a few yet it would be infinitely better for all the women of Indiana and of the world as well to be enlisted in this work for in so doing they vowed not only[to] honor God, but they would receive this blessing and be so workers with Him.

It has been said by a military expert that forty well trained soldiers can successfully resist ten thousands who do not have any training. Now if this is true can we not expect great things of the forty departments of the W. C.T.U. organization well drilled and equipped going out to attack men and women long steeped in ignorance and sin who have been left to struggle on in darkness without much thought or help from the masses of church going people.

Now what might they not accomplish! This is sadly true that these have been neglected by the church. Miss Willard was faithful in all church work yet she saw the lack and it was for this she gave up everything that she might lend a helping hand and God helped to organize women for the accomplishing of this work. She felt that they would be a mighty host a solid (philly?) against the powers of evil. While "a reformer is one who sits at the prow and sees only God" yet God works by means and often uses "the weak things of this world to confound the mighty."

This is our comfort, let us trust and not be afraid.

While in our ranks there are bright heights and leaders, but in speaking of these now so grand, so bright and so lovely as Miss Frances E. Willard. How sadly we all felt when she died- each one felt she was my friend, she belonged to me. Each felt how can we move along without her. It was not only the white ribbon women that felt this, but men and women all over the land felt that her death to them was a personal loss. But now that she has gone, one who has done so much to help and emancipate every one of us ought we not try to be faithful and go steadily on and make everything she began a success. Now can we not do this?

When we look at our leaders today we fall so far below them that we often ask ourselves what can we do? We know we can not be round the world missionaries (?) can we go to distant lands to plant out banner. For indeed most of us find it difficult to leave our homes long enough to attend one of our meetings in a neighboring town yet it was this very class of women that enlisted in the white ribbon army when Miss Willard issued her first call. Indeed Miss Willard also recognized this fact and so do our leaders today that if it were not for these very women the work could not be carried on. In the army of the nation there are Generals and Brigadier Generals, but it is the rank and file of the army that carry the sword and bayonet and led out to

meet the enemy and when cut down in battle a new call is issued for new recruits to fill the vacant (?) and what is true of the army of the nation is also true of the white ribbon army. Often silent workers either in single file or in bands, they go out to the great battle our Ohio state President said the (?) convention the state convention and the national convention and the worlds convention depended upon the faithfulness of the workers in the local unions. Now as have already said the white ribbon army is made up mostly of mothers whose hands are full at home. What can these women do if anything to forward the work or to help in the great battle for God and for right. I answer that there are a great many department in which they can work.

1. They can set their focus as a flint against the often sins and wrongs of their own town or community.
2. They can do evangelistic work through the flower mission. For flowers can enter doors that are bolted and barred where the patient is too low for any but the physician or trained nurse to enter. The flowers are ministers and the Scripture text silent teachers and messengers of God.

The mother can look into the school room and see what is taught there. I believe when we understand all the departments of our work as we showed we will find plenty of their department adapted to our everyday life.

But we are to talk today more especially on the mother's work. It is generally understood that a mother's work must begin at home. Madam Willard said it was only as a mother did her full duty in her own home that she is capable of doing anything of great value elsewhere. A mother must first reform herself. She must first be right with God before she will be able to set her own home or family right.

But there are many sides to a mother's work. I will speak a moment on the spiritual side and will begin by asking what is the most important thing to teach a child? The greatest thing a child can be taught in the world is to fear the Lord. To teach this well implies most everything else. It means to see God in everything. It means to teach the (seein?) of sin. It means to teach a child who God is, what heaven is. It means to teach what hell is, how dreadful it is to be lost, to go down to the dark region of darkness. It means to teach a child from its very infancy who Jesus is, who loves the little children and said forbid them not to come unto me. This implies they are susceptible of love. Then his promise they that seek me early shall find me. Let it be remembered to be successful we must begin early. Teach a child to pray as soon as it can lisp its mother's name. Teach it to love and reverence the Bible. Teach them little texts. Teach them obedience. Be faithful and earnest with your children while you are with them for no one knows till the summons come how short the time is. I think it was John Newton's mother who died when he was four years old but she had planted the seeds of righteousness in his heart that bloomed in beauty and a (quality?) life long after she had been sleeping her last long sleep. So the admonition even is be faithful, begin early. I think one cause of failure is mothers are often so hurried with their work and responsibilities that they fail to do as well as they know and before they are aware the children have grown and left the home nest forever and gone out into the great world to solve life's hard problem for themselves. If mothers would expect to have joy and

happiness in their afterlife let them look well to the planting has been. While there is everything to be said to the (growing?) mothers those who are just starting out, but what can we say to those who are older those of us who have crossed the meridian of life, who can look back to their mistakes.

I remember of hearing of a mother who brought her son up in a country village where the air was pure and the morals of the people above suspicion it never seemed necessary for her to teach her son about the evil that was out in the world. But the years passed on and before she was aware he was grown and had secured a position in the city. The mother became alarmed to think she had never told him about the temptations and pitfalls that he would sure to meet. She wept and prayed much when the final good by came she took him by the hand and with a breaking heart said, "O my dear boy, you are leaving me and I never taught you the danger and traps that will be sure to be spread for your (___wary) feet. O my dear boy to think you are leaving me." And not fortified with her good by kiss she gave him a Bible and with her finger pointed to the seventh chapter of Proverbs. She said, "My dear boy study this book but especially this chapter. It will keep you white and pure." Long years after this mother had past from off the earth this man testified that this chapter had saved him and kept him pure.

But it is a comfort to all mothers and Christian workers as well that God does not only promise to go before but to follow after as well. God can unloose the knots and make the trusted threads straight in our well of life.

Now let me repeat what has always been a comfort to me when the road seemed dark. "Every life is full of failure. Every life is full of experience which no human wisdom can make clear. Our days are full of disappointment, the mother's privilege or the Christians privilege is the midst of such experience is to commit all to Jesus, for he can take our failures and mistakes, our follies and even our falls and sins and make them into a beautiful life and character. He can take our tangled threads and disentangle them and weave them in garments of beauty for us. It matters not what the burden or care it we only lay it at his feet and leave it there he will transform it into good.

Historical Analysis: WCTU (1899 – Travel Diary – Indiana)

Victoria Krus

2015

In June of 1899, Martha McMillan traveled to Lyons, Indiana where she visited family. During her stay, she attended a WCTU meeting and gave a lengthy speech about the importance of good, moral mothers in the home. Several times throughout her journals, Martha references different social gatherings, meetings, elections, and conventions held by the WCTU. The organization seems to have played a large role in her life. With this in mind, more knowledge about the WCTU will provide insight into Martha's beliefs and convictions.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union, or the WCTU, was founded in Cleveland, Ohio in November 1874. Annie Wittenmyer became the first president of the organization and established 1,000 local groups as well as a journal titled *Our Union*. When Wittenmyer opposed adding suffrage and abstinence from alcohol to the groups' platform in 1879, Frances Willard replaced her. Willard helped make the WCTU "one of the largest and most influential women's groups of the 19th century by expanding its platform to campaign for labor laws, prison reform and suffrage" ("Woman's Christian Temperance Union"). After Willard's death in 1898, the WCTU shifted their main focus to prohibition.

The organization worked hard to make life better for the lower class (Gusfield 223). Joseph Gusfield writes in his article, which traces a 100-year history of the WCTU, that "the American temperance movement during the nineteenth century was a part of a general effort toward the improvement of the worth of the human being through improved mortality as well as economic conditions" (Gusfield 222-23). The WCTU worked to "secure penal reform, to shorten working hours and raise wages for workers, and to abolish child labor" (Gusfield 223). They also

attempted to create legislation that would protect working girls being exploited by men (Gusfield 223). The Knights of Labor came alongside the WCTU to support the temperance movement after the WCTU gave their support to the labor movement (Gusfield 224). Gusfield notes that all of these efforts in moral reform are hard to separate from Christianity: “Prison reform, for example, was stressed as a way to rehabilitate character, to convert men to Christianity, and to prevent the suffering of prisoners” (Gusfield 224).

Willard encouraged women to use their homemaking skills and their position in the home to make social change. She helped create a campaign of “social housekeeping” which “invoked traditional feminine values of domesticity and yet could be used to justify women’s public involvement in any number of social issues: alcohol temperance, domestic violence, labor justice, and women’s suffrage”(Beard 55). In 1882, they started the Kitchen Gardens Department to train girls “in the arts of cooking and household management” in hopes that young women could receive jobs as housemaids and avoid city life (Gusfield 224). Programs like the Kitchen Gardens Department made the movement seem more “home-like” by using the domestic strengths of the women involved (Beard 55).

Deanna Beard argues in her article that the success of the WCTU is because of how “its leadership effectively articulated the need for female public activism, as unusual as the measure seemed, as a reasonable response to the extraordinary dangers of alcohol intemperance”(Beard 53). The WCTU called on women who had a “duty to protect the family” and who were already using “emotional persuasion” to civilize men (53).

Martha McMillan believed these arguments and expounded upon these principles in the speech she gave at an Indiana WCTU meeting in July of 1899. She begins by encouraging the group by explaining to them that a small group with a clear focus can do more than a large group

without focus and expresses her sadness about Frances Willard's death. Martha begins to teach the women how they can create change within their homes and their towns. She believes that the mother's work holds great importance: "It is generally understood that a mother's work must begin at home. Madam Willard said it was only as a mother did her full duty in her own home that she is capable of doing anything of great value elsewhere."

Martha talks about the spiritual side of a mother's work. She says that the most important thing a mother can teach a child is to fear the Lord. She writes, "Teach a child to pray as soon as it can lisp its mother's name. Teach it to love and reverence the Bible. Teach them little texts. Teach them obedience." She shares stories of John Newton and young men in the country who remembered their mother's words about God at a young age and stresses the importance of teaching children to fear the Lord.

By understanding the beliefs and platforms of the WCTU, Martha's political stance becomes clearer. Readers have the ability to understand what issues were important to her and how she believed in a solution to those issues. Throughout her journals, Martha's faith and love for her family are apparent. It should not surprise readers to know that she was involved in the WCTU because the organization focused on the things that Martha cared for the most. After looking into the values of the WCTU, the theme of faith and family in Martha's life becomes clear. While she travelled in Indiana, she recorded every letter that she received from her children and often notes how anxious she is to get back to them. Throughout her journals, she makes references to Florence, who passed away at the young age of two, mourning the loss of her precious child for many years. These instances are scattered throughout her journals and are easy to miss among the daily farm records at times. But, Martha's involvement in the WCTU

makes it clear that above her farm and above her friends, Martha adored her family and depended on her faith.

Works Cited

Beard, Deanna M. Toten. "The Power Of Woman's Influence." *Theatre History*

Studies 26.(2006): 52-70. *Literary Reference Center*. Web. 28 Mar. 2015.

Gusfield, Joseph R. "Social Structures And Moral Reform: A Study Of The Woman's Christian

Temperance Union." *American Journal Of Sociology* 61.3 (1955): 221-232. *International Security & Counter Terrorism Reference Center*. Web. 28 Mar. 2015.

"Woman's Christian Temperance Union." *History.com*. A+E Networks. 2010. Web. 28 March 2015.

Martha E. McMillan Journal

1900

Rankin MacMillan's notes for 1900

In 1900 – ages of James and Martha McMillan family: James 66 – Martha 56 – daughter Fannie (Francis) 32 – son Fred 30 – son Harlan 28 – son Homer 26 – daughter Clara 24 – son Clayton 20 – son Jason 18 – and son Paul 10.

Martha lists where her children are: Fannie married to the Rev. Thomas MacKenzie with their 2 sons, Donald and Malcolm live in Port Jarvis, N.Y. Fred has been named commercial agent for the Wabash Railroad and lives in De Moines, IA. Harlan in Springfield, Ohio with the Carson Wholesale Groceries. Clara at home until August when she went to Des Moines with brother Fred and entered Drake College in September. Homer was at Brunswick, N.J. Seminary where he graduated in May. In June married Mary Kitchen (from Selma area), then they went to their first pastorate at Bogata, N.Y. Clayton and Jason attend Cedarville College in Winter and Spring. Jason attends again in September 1900 – but Clayton remains on the farm. Paul is in the grades at McMillan School.

Transcribed and edited by Courtney Raymond

January

20 Jan. Bright sunshine late this P.M. After an almost ____ start, night and days rain. Miss Leon & Clara around. This afternoon Paul took Uncle Joe down home and Jason to Aunt Mary's. This eve - Clara and Leon drove down to the office and Clayton came home with them. I have been in bed all day - I crawled out this evening. Robert has surely been faithful today.

21 January, Sabb. Quite a bright day. Clara and Leon S. went to Sabbath School - & to church. At a later hour Paul and his father went to church. Clayton was disappointed in his plans and did not go. I was at home as I scarcely felt able to go. Robert had dinner ready when they came! Mr. Morton preached as usual. Clayton had a nice time in the school house and at three o'clock he and Paul and I were there. He had fourteen scholars. This after lunch Clayton took Clara and Leon down to church to the U.P. church - sermon by Rev. Ross. Paul recited his questions tonight & read the Sabbath School lesson.

22 January Monday. Bright sunshine all day almost like spring. Clayton rode down with someone when passing early - so he could get to College in time. Near noon Clara & Leon at the office - home in time for dinner. Uncle Joe came out near noon with Uncle Joe when passing. [are there two Uncle Joes?] Albert came back this P.M. too. he has been since? in Dec. This afternoon he and uncle Joe hung the meat. Clara and Leon took a drive to Selma. Paul at school today. Mr. Mc. at Ced - this P.M. I sent the washing to Mrs. P - today - ____ taken last week,

this makes the 3rd washing this year. This Eve Clara & Leon at the College at a meeting of the Society. Clayton came out home with them.

23 Jan. Tues. Another Bright day. Philip and Albert at the work - This A.M. - Mr. Mc. left for Xenia - Uncle Dan was in Ced - and went with him - They took dinner together in some part of the city and reached home near dark - This morning Clayton went back to College with McDarmon boys. Later on Clara and Leon made a call at the College - and waited for the _____ mail and were home in time for dinner. Mr. Voncozier stopped and took dinner with us today. He would like to have seen Mr. Mc. Uncle Joe here - we had a pleasant hour with Mr. Voncozier. This afternoon Uncle Joe at Ced - This evening Clara and Leon went to the surprise at Blanch and Mary's - Paul at school today. Clayton came home with the girls tonight.

26 January. Friday - Cold - but bright sunshine. Robert at his post. Uncle Joe, Albert, and Philip looking after things - Clara and Miss Leon _____ the College at noon by special arrangement and took dinner with Miss Groff & Miss Prof. Beagell and others - They came home this P.M. Mr. Mc. and I were invited to Dave & _____ & _____ to dinner. We met Dave Williamsons - _____, Mr. & Mrs. France - Mr. & Mrs. Maston - & Cousin Mary McMillan and her sister the _____ of Logan Co. - and Uncle Dan. We had quite a pleasant day. After supper this evening Clara and Leon went to Miss Belle Winters to spend the evening. Paul was at school today. O by the way this is my birthday. 1844 ----- 1900. And the years roll on. Clayton came home with the girls tonight.

28 January Sabbath. A light covering of snow on the ground - it is still cold - Clayton and Clara and I at Sabbath School and church. Mr. Mc. at church & Jason was there with Aunt Mary - he and Clayton both went home with her after preaching. Mr. Morton's text "For our light afflictions, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." This sermon was almost triumphant today.

Paul at home Robert had dinner ready when we came home - Albert built the fish in the School soon today. This afternoon at three o'clock Paul and I were there - we had six scholars. This evening Paul recited his catechism and he and I read the 1st chap. of John. This has been quite a winter day and a winter evening as well.

31 January. Wed. This is indeed a cold day - very close to zero. A peddler from Arabia here this morning. He has only been twenty days in this country. Just to make a good start for him for the day I made a little purchase from him. [...]

February

1 Feb. Thursday.... I wrote to all the children that are away today. [...]

6 Feb. Tuesday... I have been putting my time in these days on a feather mattress. [...]

7 Feb. Wed. ... This afternoon Clara and I at the Congregational prayer meeting. The meeting was prayer for the new church building. [...]

8 Feb. Thursday. ... I have put in another day on the feather mattress. [...] The smallpox in Ced. is on the increase. I do not forget that this is Fannie's birthday although she is far away tonight. A peddler stopping in the barn tonight with his team.

9 Feb. Friday. ...I finished my feather mattress today. This is the second one I have made. [...]

12 Feb. [...] I began the third feather mattress today. [...] I have been on the sick list today.

14 Feb. Wed. A chilly day. The ground damp - Mr. Mc. at Mr. Amos Creswell's sale - They came home past Ced. Will Mc. rode out with him. The Faith Cure folks are taking the town. They were baptizing some of their converts this afternoon. They stopped at the creek as they came home. There were a great many at the sale. Mr. Mc. there to dinner. Uncle Joe at C, this P.m. - home in time to dinner. [...] I have been at the mattress today again.

15 Feb. Thurs. [...] This afternoon I attended the W.C.T.U meeting at Mrs. Morton's. We had a pretty full meeting - it will be two years Saturday since Miss Frances E. Willard died. [...] This eve Robert and Albert and Charlie N. at the Opera House at "Uncle Tom's Cabin."

17 Feb. Sat. [...] This is quite a winter night; too "cool" for me to venture out. [...]

18 Feb. Sabbath. [...] Clara and Leon and Paul and I started to Sabbath School, only Paul and I reached there - the girls at church - and so were we - "Paul and I." [...] Charlie and Paul and I there [at Sabbath School]. We had five scholars - only. [...]

21 Feb. Wed. [...] Robert has been on the sick list all day - I have been taking his place.

23 Feb. Friday. [...] This afternoon Mr. Mc. and I at a congregational meeting to talk action on a new church building. [...]

24 Feb. Sabbath. [...] At noon David McPrath? an Irishman late of Chicago stopped in and was nearly froze - he stayed with us for dinner - and with us tonight. This evening Albert Harris like

the prodigal of old came stepping in to get out of the severe cold. [...] I heard Paul's catechism and we read the first chapter of Mark. [...]

27 Feb. Tues. [...] Our good man who stopped with us Sabbath went on this morning - he was so good and kind to help that I have been sad to think of him being gone. [...]

March

6 March. Tuesday. [...] This morning early Clayton and Charlie N. were up - I was up too and prepared their breakfast. [...] I have been busy today too. [...]

7 March. Wed. [...] This afternoon I went to the congregational prayer meeting.

9 March. Friday. [...] Mr. Henry Houston very sick - he is very rich but that will not buy his life. [...] I attended the WCTU at Mrs. Alexander's - after the meeting Aunt Belle and I walked out to Tom Crawford's to call but they were not at home... I took supper at Aunt Mary's with Clayton, Jason, Mr. Wallace, and Miss Graff. At a later hour Clara was in to supper. This evening Clara and Jason and I went with Aunt Mary to the hall to a prayer meeting on behalf of new church - after the prayer meeting she and Clayton and Jason at the Opera House at the show - It sprinkled rain this evening. I stayed at Aunt Mary's until eleven o'clock when Clara and Jason and I came home.

10 March. Saturday. [...] All of us up at the ringing of the first bell. [...] I have put in a busy day. This afternoon I took Uncle Joe down home... When in C. I made a brief call at Aunt Mary's - I called at Dave Mc's along with others. [...]

11 March. Sabbath. [...] Mr. Morton's text "Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness." Where is the light seen? It is seen in the Christian's character. The light ariseth in the darkness of the Christian's life. Light ariseth in the darkness of our devotions or religious acts in the closet - at the family altar in the house of God. The thought is darkness will come - and we will have light in the darkness - while it lasts - and then we will have light when the gloom and darkness of earth will have passed away. O thanks be to God that light has arisen to us in the darkness. [...] I heard Paul's question this evening. We read the Sabbath School lesson for next Sabbath. O by the way this is Clara's birthday - It was remembered by some of us at least.

13 March. Tuesday. [...] Clara and Robert and I all busy this afternoon. This afternoon late I took Clara to C. The Monmouth Glee Club came to town today. Miss Leon Slack and Miss Vesta Stuart drove down from Springfield to attend it - we met them coming up here but they turned and went back with us to town - and they and Clara stopped at Aunt Mary's for supper. Clara and the girls called at the Opera House to see the Monmouth folks and they rec'd a warm reception. I

came home alone - and Mr. Mc. drove back to town to attend the meeting and to bring Clara home. Uncle Joe went back to town with Jim ?. Peter here with Albert and Robert - Paul here with me. Mag. H. Here and helped out this afternoon. Uncle Dan called today. Leon and Vesta came home with father and Fannie [I think she meant Clara?].

14 March. Wed. [...] I did not forget that this was Harlan's birthday - Each birthday marks the closing of a large book of our life - the book of a year.

18 March. Sabbath. [...] Mr. Morton's text "Take up the stumbling blocks." Mr. Mc. at church - he was not in long until a message came for him to come home that the tenant house was burning down - but when he reached here it was burned to the ground and the Curl family were turned out of their house and home. Harry took our carriage and took them to his friends in Selma - his goods stored in the wagon in the barn until tomorrow. [...] This afternoon Jason and Paul made the fire in the school house and were there for Sabbath School. Only five scholars. I tried to make the most of the hour. Jason helped in the singing. [...]

22 March. [...] At three o'clock I went to town - and stopped at Aunt Mary, Bessie Clain - and Walker and Miss Robb there - also Clayton and Jason and Miss Graff - I called at Mr. Morton's. Aund Belle - and Mrs. J.S. Williamson. I payed my missionary money for the year. This Eve Aunt Mary and Clayton and Jason and I at the young folks meeting - at the close of it we all remained for Rev. Benson's sermon. Mr. Mc., Clara there. [...] Clayton came home with me tonight.

23 March. Friday. A bright day. This morning I went down to Aunt Mary's when Clayton went to College - She is not well. I went to take charge of the work... After the work was finished up Clayton took me up to the two o'clock meeting at our church. [...] A good reason for not doing a thing is because you do not have a reason for doing it. A man has not half learned the lesson of life who has not learned the value of time. Young men aim high and always aim - We honor God by being faithful and if we follow Jesus we grow into his likeness. May each one of us go forth feeling the power and love and joy and blessedness of the indwelling Christ. After preaching I called at Aunt Mary's. She was not able to be out today. [...] Clara took a donation for the Curl family who were reported to be in a starving condition and then she and Daisy Gray and Belle Winston went over to Clifton to the play of Cedarville College at the Clifton Opera House. [...]

24 March. Sat. [...] Let us look away from ourselves to Jesus and say to the blessed master I am not willing but I am willing to be made willing and to give to thee the right away.

25 March. Sabbath. [...] One thing I noticed [about the sermon] especially - The testimony of God is wonderful in its aptness to guide. If you do not know where to go, go to the Bible and the

Spirit will guide you in the way in which you are to go. Be assured your case is not so wonderful as not to be found in the Bible.

26 March. Monday. A gloomy day. I brought this book with me to town and will write a few items here - when I go back home I will include all the happenings at home in one entry.

28 March. Wed. [...] I put in the A.M. writing.

30 March. Friday. [A gloomy day, she sounds rather depressed, and then] ... For the encouragement of those who have to go steadily on in their work day after day I will insert the following lines to help us to go on cheerfully and hopefully -

“Live for something, live in earnest,
Though thy work may humble be,
By the world of men unnoticed,
Known alone to God and thee.
Every act has priceless value;
To the architect of fate;
Tis the spirit of thy doing -
This alone - that makes it great.”

April

2 April. Monday. [...] I have been fitting in much of my time reading David Harmon? written by Edward Nojes? Westcott. [...]

4 April. Wed. [...] I went with her [Clara] as far as town and stopped off at the monthly prayer meeting. I called and spent a while with Walter at his office. I went to Aunt Mary's and took supper with their boarders. Clayton and Jason there as usual - I called to see Ervin he is still in bed. I also called to see Mrs. ____ - Clara took supper at Aunt Mary's. We did not get home until after dark - If Florence had lived she would have been fourteen today.

9 April. Monday. [...] This was the afternoon for school elections. I went up and cast my vote. Etta McMillan, Uncle Dan and Mr. Henry Kyle and son J ____ & Willie Mc lingering. Will was the only candidate he seemed right - along and was elected - but that was right for all wanted him. ... Father heard from the election and did not deem it necessary to attend but passed on to Charleston. [...]

12 April. Thursday. A gloomy day. I left Clara in charge - Paul at school. Mr. Mc. around. Uncle Joe took me down to Ced. this morning and left me there to attend the Greene C. WCTU Convention which met in the M.E. Church. I _____[she left a long blank

space]____ but was too late for the eight o'clock. I was in time for the eleven o'clock. I expected to meet our State President Mrs. Clark but she could not come and sent her sister Mrs. Castle in her place. Mr. Brotherton took us up to the convention in his carriage - Mrs. Clara Dean of Jamestown is county president. We took our dinner at the M.E. Parsonage with Mrs. Maddocks - the Rev. was not at home but was called away for the day. We had a full meeting delegate from all the Unions. This evening I took tea at Aunt Mary's along with her boarders.... This evening we were at the M.E. church again and were addressed by Mrs. Castle and Miss ?. [...]

15 April. Sabbath. Easter Sunday. [...] The subject: wayside ministries - the little things done between the greater things are the wayside ministries. How can this wayside ministry be performed? The answer is by improving the opportunities afforded in everyday life - Next what is the power and importance of these little unplanned acts of love and kindness to others? The power is so far reaching that it never can be known the greatness of it on this side of eternity. O how great and wonderful is the blessedness of little acts of kindness and benevolence and charity shown along life's pathway. It is not so much what we do as what we are that counts - These wayside ministries are important because they determine our destiny. What opportunities do we have for performing the wayside ministries? If our hearts are full of love we have ample opportunity at every turn in life. Let us scatter joy and gladness and sunshine wherever we go - that our lives may be a benediction. [...]

18 April. Tuesday. [...] Our colored man Mr. Horton was missing this morning. We will have to believe it is all for the better. ... This PM I took B-- down home. I made but a short stay in the town. As I came home I found Alex M. Puck? in Ced. he had just got off the five o'clock train. We were all simply delighted to see him. [...]

19 April. Thurs. [...] This afternoon Uncle Joe and I at the Cedarville Cemetery at Mr. Smith Buck's funeral. They brought his remains from his late home in Xenia. [...]

20 April Friday. [...] I have been on the sick list today. [...]

21 April. Sat. [...] A beautiful thought written by Newell Dwight Hillis - "As the husbandman in the garden hastens to cast out all thorns, briars, and thistles and usher in the snowdrop, the roses, the fragrant violet, so let man make haste to expel from his heart all hatreds, envies, and jealousies, counting to the ____ weeds which have no place there. Let him bring in all truth, justice, purity, love, flowers, these that are rooted in heaven, but that bloom or blossom up our earth." I felt I must write this in this book that I could read it often - how beautiful the carrying out of this would make our lives. [...]

23 April. Monday. [...] Dan going right along at the work. He helped Clara and I take up the bedroom carpet. I finished the fussing there and began cleaning the sitting room out. [...]

24 April. Tuesday. [...] Cleaned the bedroom out and put down the carpet. I began cleaning the sitting room fuss in continuance today.

26 April. Thurs. [...] This was the day of the meeting of our Missionary Society - I expected to have gone, but at the last I concluded to go out in behalf of our Sabbath School and let the rest of the good members talk case of the Society. I called at Miss Alderage's and Jim Matthews - Caloways and Mrs Conohus - and soke at Nyes as I past to Ced. and was kindly rec'd by all. If all were half as interested as they seemed and would do half as well as they promised, it would be almost a great revival in the work. I called to see Mrs. Hess the sewing woman in Ced. and at Aunt Mary's and at Aunt Bell's - they had a pleasant time at Mathus Stuart's reception. [...]

28 April. Sat. [...] I took a hasty trip to town this morning to bring the boys out but met them coming. Jason went back to town with me to mail the letters. We came direct home.

30 April. Monday. [...] This PM I took the clothes to Mrs. P. and then I went to Aunt Mary's. I took supper there with her boarders. Jason and Clayton there to supper. [...] How the days are passing. Can hardly realize this is the last day of April.

Understanding Martha in Light of Nineteenth-Century Womanhood Ideals

(January –April 1900)

Courtney Raymond

2015

Two main womanhood ideals spanned the nineteenth and early twentieth century. True Womanhood and New Womanhood were distinct, starkly contrasting one another. Martha McMillan's life bridges the two eras of womanhood, her writings illustrating her own subjectivity in light of the two ideals.

The True Woman

The Cult of True Womanhood defined the female ideal in antebellum America. The concept espoused the notion that “womanly virtue resided in piety, purity, submissiveness, and domesticity” (Welter 151). The nineteenth century expression of sexual stereotypes asserted that men were less religious, more brutish, and that women alone were truly religious. All other “virtues” followed from this piety. If a woman was pious, thinking most highly of God, then she would subsequently have access to all other virtues. Men were encouraged to seek a woman of piety, because it was the only way they could be sure that her purity was protected. Religion was a woman's “divine right,” to which she was “peculiarly susceptible” (Welter 151). The idea was that men were less susceptible to religion and needed a woman to persuade them towards it.

A woman's purity, submissiveness, and domesticity were just as important to her character as was her piety. The common assumption, among both men and women, was that a woman could not be truly desirable unless she was truly pious. All other virtues extended from that one. If a woman was pious, she could also be pure. Societal ideas held that the absence of

purity in a woman was “unnatural and unfeminine,” and without it, a woman was not a woman at all - she was fallen (Welter 154).

Submissiveness followed naturally from piety, too. Religion, Welter notes, was an important tool used to keep women in their “proper sphere” (153). Women were expected to be submissive because, more or less, that was the way of things, the divinely appointed order (Welter 159). Society taught women to revel in their feelings of weakness and timidity. They were meant to be this way, to be dependent on their husbands (Welter 159). In fact, women were impressed upon to view this dependency as a gift. They had the ability to passively respond to situations, rather than to have authority over them. When they did want some semblance of influence, they exercised authority by means of persuasion (Welter 161). Submission necessitated that women make themselves small: they “should ‘become as little children’ and ‘avoid a controversial spirit’” (Welter 161). They were meant to bear it.

The first three virtues culminated in the last: domesticity. A woman’s place was the home. The work of the home - the cooking, cleaning, caring - was seen as an art, as an act of supreme love, even as a science. This role was tied especially to her piety: in her cooking, cleaning, and caring, a woman brought her husband back to God (Welter 162). In the home, women could fulfill their two most important duties: to be useful and beautiful (Welter 163).

True Womanhood persisted as the female norm from 1820 into the 1860s. A common proclamation from the pulpit appealed to men to seek a virtuous woman. Implicit in this tone was the appeal to women - to *be* virtuous. But the late nineteenth century brought a period of change. The tide would soon bring in a New Woman.

The New Woman

Daughters who grew up during the mid- to late-nineteenth century were the first to question their mothers' ideals of True Womanhood. Coming of age near the turn of the century saw "the late-century woman [amending] the concept of femininity bequeathed to her by her mother and [arriving] at a new understanding of 'true womanhood' consistent with her new material conditions" (Theriot 77). According to Theriot, "in the late nineteenth century, female control replaced female suffering as the cornerstone of femininity" (77).

Economic, social, and political changes swept the nation in the 1870s and 1880s. Cities were large; immigration brought waves of newcomers; and material gains meant a different kind of life awaited young women. Writing in 1891, Mary A. Livermore expressed excitement for the new age of women's education and entrance into professions previously open to men only. She notes that in many of these professions, men and women served alongside one another, men "graciously [acknowledging] the practical wisdom and virtue [women] bring to their duties" (124).

Likewise, new policy changes afforded women more power, even when they were married. They were able to control land, able to gain custody of their children in a divorce, and could send their children to public school, lessening the burden on mothers to be everything for everyone (Theriot 80). Women could also take a more public role in everyday life, joining societies and clubs, because they weren't expected to be at home all the time, always cooking, cleaning, and caring for children.

A major development in the female sense of self occurred in the late nineteenth century. The physical education movement turned the female frailty ideal upside-down, instead giving a sense of power, ability, and strength to women (Theriot 81). Advancements in medicine allowed

women greater control over their own bodies, weakening the need for dependence on and submission to male authority. According to Theriot, “late-century women experienced the cared-for female body as naturally healthy, not feeble, and saw suffering as an aberration, not as an inevitable consequence of being female... [they] viewed health and strength as essential to female beauty, a concept totally at odds with the earlier idealization of frail, pale, listless femininity, [attributing] illness and weakness to socialization, not to nature” (81-82). Advances in birth control and understanding of reproduction also afforded women more control over their bodies (Theriot 90) Women no longer had to define themselves by the children they birthed, adding to their health and overall sense of worth beyond their function as vessels of boys-who-would-be-men.

New Womanhood progressed into the twentieth century, eventually giving way to the woman of the 1920s. This changing tide of womanhood, while important, was not black and white. In the study of one particular woman of the nineteenth century, whose married life began just as the New Woman appeared, we see the influences of both concepts of womanhood.

Martha: Her Own Woman

The year 1900 represents a pivotal point in both American history and in the life of Martha McMillan. As the century turned, Martha was in her mid-fifties, thirty years into her marriage, and was the mother of adult children. The idea of New Womanhood had already been established, but Martha was of the generation brought up under the ideal of True Womanhood. As such, throughout the first four months of her 1900 journal, Martha exhibits traits of both types of womanhood. She doesn't define herself completely as a certain type of woman; instead, Martha proves that even though she exhibits traits of True Womanhood and New Womanhood, ultimately she doesn't have to define herself in relation to anyone: she's just Martha.

True Womanhood's key tenant is piety. Martha embodies this trait, frequently writing about the text of church sermons, the attendance of Sabbath School, and her religious reflections on everyday experiences. She frequently notes that her son Paul asks questions about the Sabbath School lessons, and she answers them for him. Understanding True Womanhood's emphasis on religion as woman's jurisdiction illuminates Martha's reasoning for placing so much value on it.

Martha was also quite domestic, spending much of her time at home, supervising the hired help, cleaning, and making household necessities. Over the course of a few weeks in February, Martha notes that she made at least three feather mattresses. She also documents her progress on spring cleaning through the month of April, a task that her daughter Clara helped accomplish. Because Martha would have come of age during the reign of True Womanhood, some of the characteristics of a True Woman are apparent in her writings, including piety and domesticity.

However, Martha doesn't fit neatly into the mold of True Womanhood. Martha placed a great deal of emphasis on education. Almost every entry for every weekday in the first four months of 1900 contain a note about who is in school, and where. She takes pride in this, as a New Woman would have. She herself is educated, often mentioning books she has read, meetings she has attended, or conversations she has had.

Martha also was a member and attendee of multiple societies mentioned throughout early 1900. She advocated for women's rights as part of the WCTU, attended the Young Persons' Meeting at church, and went to many congregational prayer meetings. Martha's involvement in her community extend from the New Womanhood ideals she embodies. She often goes out, visiting friends and relatives - she isn't contained to the home, because she is strong enough to go about on her own. She isn't frail or weak, but independent.

Understanding True and New Womanhood is essential to understanding Martha McMillan. If one knows of the trends and stereotypes of women at different points in time, one can tell that Martha doesn't fit neatly into either. She doesn't define herself as a certain type of woman. She loves her children and writes about them every day, but she isn't "Mother Martha." She seems to embrace her duties as a housewife, but she isn't "James McMillan's Wife." Likewise, Martha values education, but she isn't a teacher or a professional. She is a mover, traveling about to different societies, calling on her friends and hosting and attending parties, but she is no socialite. Instead, in these journals, and in the first four months of 1900 in particular, we see a woman who does what she does, likes what she likes, values what she values - all because it makes her *Martha*. She is *herself*, unbound by the constraints of any stereotype of womanhood. Her unique place in history affords her the opportunity to bridge the gap, but so does her personality and her security in her own worth. Martha is her own woman, and for that, she makes no apologies.

Works Cited

- Livermore, Mary A. "The New Womanhood." *The American Advocate of Peace and Arbitration* 53.5 (1891): 124.
- Theriot, Nancy M. *Mothers and Daughters in Nineteenth-Century America*. Lexington: The University Press of Kentucky. 1996.
- Welter, Barbara. "The Cult of True Womanhood: 1820-1860." *American Quarterly* 18.2 (1966): 151-174.

Martha E. McMillan Journal

1904

California Travel Writing

Rankin MacMillan's notes for 1904

James and Martha with son Paul went to California December 18, 1903 to be with son Homer and his wife Mary. They did not return to the farm until July 21, 1904. **[Note: The California trip of James and Martha is described by Martha in a separate diary volume.]** During this period Cousin Mary Murdock and Mr. Charles Baskin moved out to the farm **[from Cedarville]**. Between them they kept the diary up to date. Clayton was in charge of the farm operation and seemed to do a very good job. It is likely that older son Fred planned his parents' extended stay in California, so that Clayton could prove his "wings" were strong enough to "fly" (to operate the farm). The diary notes the day to day work on the farm and the weather, during this time.

Transcribed and edited by Michael J. Newman (2015)

M. E. McMillan's
Book
Acct of "Our" Trip to
California
Beginning Dec 18th 1903

(The entries from December 18-31, 1903, detail the several days it took Martha, Mr. Mac, and Paul to get to the cottage where they stayed in Los Angeles.)

January

(Beginning with January 1904, the label *Los Angeles Cal. 1904* appears on the top of nearly every page)

New Year's Day. (starts on page 19)

In starting out of this New Year's day - let us talk of life in the New - May we be awakened to its Sacredness. "A Sacred burden is this life we bear; Look on it; lift it, bear it Solemnly, Stand up and walk beneath it, steadfastly, fail not for Sorrow, falter not for sin; but onward, upward 'till the goal you win. And let us each one pray and seek for peace and trust."

“Oh, for the Peace of Perfect Trust that looks away from all and sees thy hand in everything, in great events and small... that hears thy voice - a father's voice - Directing for the best, Oh for the Peace of a perfect trust, a heart with thee at rest.”

2 January Sat.

(More info about life where they are staying. People go to Pasadena and come back. They go to a football game that night. Part of the meal that night was fresh strawberries, which Martha particularly liked.)

3 January Sabbath.

The first Sabbath of the New Year. Paul walked out alone to the Bethany Church to Sabbath School and found a place in Mrs. Jones's(?) class. Mr. Mac and I went with Homer to church at eleven - the special evangelistic services began this morning. At the Bethany Presbyterian Church of which Homer is the pastor - and for future reference I shall write here - that it is on the corner of Bellevue Avenue and Holiday Street(?). The Evangelist Rev. Joseph Newton Boyd - the singer Mr. R. N. Jeffrey.

After a song, service, and scripture reading, and remarks from the pastor, Homer, the meeting opened. Rev Boyd's text "Be ye filled with the Spirit." Mr. Jefferies singing seemed to reach the heart of his(?) __?__. I felt as I can hardly describe when the congregation, so many of them, flocked around us - every one more cordial than another - and all because they loved Homer. One woman whispered how dear he was to her, from the very first that she always looked upon him as John the Beloved disciple.

Homer invited Rev. Boyd home with him to dinner - I was sorry it was not convenient for him to accept for he certainly missed a fine dinner.

Mrs. H__?__ attended Rev. Walker's big church this morning - but I am afraid she missed a good deal by not being at our church. Mrs. H. - back in time for dinner, this afternoon at three O'clock - Paul asked if he could attend the young folks meeting. I was glad for him to be so ready & willing to go. Mary was here with Richard - the woman in the kitchen, what a beautiful afternoon this is - quite as beautiful as a May day at home.

As I entered the church one thing I noticed written for all. The kind of growth to need in 1904. See Eph. 4:11-16.

In the Evening Mr. Mac and Paul and Homer and I(?) at the church again. Sermon by Rev. Boyd. Spoke of the coming of the Spirit. Mrs. H and Mary at home with Richard.

4 January Monday

Much cooler this morning, just like one of our cool mornings back at home in May. Our girl washed. Homer took Paul down to school and he remained till noon. "A Probationer(?)" We were almost surprised by receiving a letter from Clara - written from Port J__?__. She has been spending her vacations there at Francis(?). She will go back to Philadelphia tomorrow.

This afternoon Paul at home. Homer out making congregational calls. Mrs. White and Miss Stuart called this afternoon.

This evening Mr. Mac and Paul and Mrs. Hunt and Homer over at the church. Richard very fretful(?) all afternoon. I remained at home with Mary & the baby.

5 January Tuesday.

Another nice day. Homer out in town most of the A.M. Paul made us happy by getting up and cheerfully going off(?) to school this morning. He was home to lunch and back to School this afternoon. When he came in from School, Homer took him to the D&S and had him vaccinated. Mrs. Hunt and Mary took Richard with them for a ride to the grocery this P.M. This afternoon I began reading the "Scottish Chiefs" by Jane Porter. - All here to dinner. Our woman faithful all day long. I wrote to the ___?___s in Kansas City - This evening Mr. Mac and Paul and Homer and Mrs. Hunt over at the church at the meeting. Mary and Richard and I here alone.

6 January Wed.

Quite a beautiful day. For a change of work we washed out a few handkerchiefs. Paul at school home to lunch. This P.M. Mrs. Hunt and Mary and Richard here alone. - Homer took Mr. Mac and me over to the part of the city where Rev. S. M Ramsey resides - and we certainly had a delightful hour with Rev. Ramsey wife and daughter. Paul and all at home to dinner this afternoon. While away(?) Mrs. B___ R. Jones called - sorry I missed her.

This evening Homer and Mr. Mac and Paul and I over at the church. Rev. Boyds text "Strive to enter in at the gate: for many I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able."

Mr. Jefferies singing fine. One peace(?) I caught the fascinating lines of "Cast your bread upon the waters you may think it lost to you. But as sure as God is true. In this life or in the other it will return to you. To(?) write a good audience.

Cedarville Herald came - I noticed the marriage of Miss ____ and and Mr. James Mitchell during the holidays. I almost felt sad that her teaching days are at an end, and Paul would be in her school no more. She is the first and last teacher for Paul back at home.

7 January Thurs.

"Bright and Fair." Homer around this A.M. He was in with the rest to lunch - Paul at School all day. A letter from Harlan. He has just returned from Minneapolis - had quite a fine time.

Washburn(?) and Crosby had a banquet for his (?). Harlan seems to be in fine spirits. He will be back at Des Moines again the rest of the week. This afternoon Homer out among the lambs(?) and _?__ of the city, (?) up for the meeting at the church this evening.

Mrs. Russel P. Hall - late of S. Deacon(?) and her daughter Mrs. C. P. Hall of this city called this P.M. This evening Mr. Mac and Paul and Homer and Mrs. Hunt over at the Evangelistic meeting at the church. Mary and Richard and I at home; Dr. J. S. Plummet(?) here and remained till the folks returned from church.

8 January Friday.

A beautiful day. Paul at school all day. For a change of scene, Homer took Father out in the city and they dined there. A little later Mrs. Hunt and Mary took a trip out in the city too among the stores - and they also took dinner up there too. (Editor's Note: The words "there too" seem like they have been written over some previously scratched out words). Susie busy in the kitchen and putting the house in order. I had the _?_ of Richard - when Paul came in from School we had our lunch. I just(?) in a truly full day reading "the Scottish Chiefs." This evening Mr. Mac and Paul and Homer and I over at the church. - Sermon by Rev. Boyd - text: the Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor. To preach the gospel of love - the gospel of life and the gospel of liberty. The singing fine. Mr. Mac and I walked home with Mrs. Messinhimer as she was there alone.

9 January Sat.

Another nice day. Mr. Mac and Homer around home most of the day and Paul too. This afternoon ____ Mrs. McDanongh(?) called and their little girl. Mrs. Hunt up in the city at Mrs. Kern's(?). This evening all of us at home.

10 January Sabbath.

Very beautiful day. Paul at Sabbath school and church Mr. Mac and Homer and I there. Rev. Boyd's text: A little while and ye shall not see me; and again a little while and you shall see me." We had a very earnest sermon indeed - the minister never at any time seemed more earnest than he did today. After greeting(?) the Christians who felt deeply in earnest in this Evangelistic movement at the request of their(?) paid(?) remained. It was a precious hour to those who remained. I read today "that it is easy for God to turn every heart - all hearts are open to our King. At his girdle swing the keys by which the most unlikely door can be unlocked" Mrs. Hunt at one of the uptown churches. Mary at home with Richard. Susie had a nice dinner ready when we came home. This afternoon Mr. and Mrs. Reece Calvert stopped into see the folks. If I had never read the last two verses of the 58th chapter of Isaiah I would have enjoyed their call more.

Paul at the young folks meeting this afternoon - he joined their Society. This evening Mr. Mac and Paul and Mrs. Hunt and Homer over at the Church. Sermon by Rev. Boyd, of a_?_. I remained at home with Mary and Richard. The singer Mr. R. N. Jeffery copied me this verse by request:

"This forever can make you what you ought to be.

This blood can cleanse your heart and make you free.

This love can fill your soul and you will see

It was best for Him to have the way with thee."

11 January Monday.

Monday. Another bright day. Mrs. Hunt went over to Santa Monica for a little visit this morning and will be gone two or three days. Homer up town at meeting of Presbytery this morning. He came home to lunch - and Mr. Mac went back with him to the meeting, this afternoon. Dr. Frank DeWit(?) Talmages(?) case before the meeting ((another place where a couple words have been scratched out, and that spot has a rough texture on the page)) - Paul at School. Susie here and washed and at the work all day. This evening Mr. Mac and Homer over at the church - A letter from Aunt Mary - they have taken Miss Fannie Townsley teacher of our school into the family to board. They are having zero weather there now. Paul did not go to lunch this evening.

(Editor's Note: in between these entries, the word "salts" with quotations around it, appears written sideways in the inside margin)

12 January Tues.

Quite a nice day indeed - Homer in his Study all A. M. He and Mary took care of Richard last night in Mrs. Hunt's absence. Mary not feeling well - she was in bed nearly all day. Susie at the work and very faithful. I took care of Richard most of the day. Homer out this P.M. Then when Paul released from school, Homer took out to the Dr. again to see his vaccinated arm. Mrs. Hunt still absent. Paul at school today. This evening he and father and Homer over at the Church - Mary and Richard and I home alone.

13 January. Wed.

Another bright day. I have been away in the "laundry" all P.M. Homer out in town. Mary is better this morning. Susie here at her work. This afternoon Rev. Mr. and Mrs. S.M. Ramsey and their daughter Martha called. Homer was out in the city while they were here. I was sorry they missed seeing him. Mrs. Charles Henry(?) Jones(?) called. and was here an hour. Paul suffering with his arm. He was at school as usual today. Mrs. Pillcrist(?) called this evening and remained for tea. She went over with Mr. Mac and Homer to the church. Rev. Boyd still preaching as usual. Susie here as usual today. Mary and Paul and I here with Richard.

14 January. Thurs

Very warm - the door and windows open. I have been in the "(daisy?/dairy?) B____s" today. Mr. Mac around home most of the time. Susie here at the work. Paul at home today with his arm. This afternoon Homer and Mary over at the School at a meeting of the Missionary Society. This is the first time Mary has been at Bethany Church. Mrs. White and her daughter and Mrs. Erwin(?) Jr. called. We were delighted this evening at Mrs. Hunt's return to us. She has been away since Monday morning, yet it seemed a longer time to Some of the folks. Homer and Mr. Mac and I over at the church. Had sermon by Rev. Frank Dewit(?) P_____ D. D. text "Help those women who labour with me in the gospel" After preaching he gave most of the

congregation a warm hand shake. Mr. Mac and I walked home with Mrs. (Editor's Note: the text in this line ends here)

Mrs. Hunt and Mary up when we came home. Paul's arm bothering him - he retired early.

15 January Friday.

Quite a beautiful day although a heavy fog fell around our house and over the city last night. Paul at home today again with his sore arm. Homer and Mary over at Santa Monica at Dr. J. S. Hunt's today. They returned after five. Mary not feeling very well. Mrs. Hunt and I around with Richard in his wagon - we called at two by the groceries near here. Mr. Mac out quite a while this afternoon for a walk. This evening Mr. Mac and Paul and Homer and Mrs. Hunt over at the church. I stayed at home with Mary and Richard.

It is 37 Years ago this evening since our wedding day. Tonight we are far way from the old home - for 36 years these a___ V___ were committed at the same old home - and the very surroundings are so changed it almost seems like we are in another world. Then the snow was on the ground the sleighing fine - but tonight the air is mild, the flowers blooming - we might think it was June, not the fifteenth of January. But it is not only the weather or the surroundings that have changed but many of the friends who were with us there have passed away - and time has left its mark upon those who remain. But amid the changing years it is pleasant to remember that there is One who never changes but "is the same yesterday and today and forever." "He is the light of the world," "the light of the morning," "light for the noon day" and "the light for the evening tide." And at the last will lighten the way across the dark river.

16 January Sat.

For a change it was very cloudy this morning - but after a while the Sun came out in all of its brightness - Mary not very well today. Homer up(?) in the city 'till noon. Mr. Mac took a walk out. Paul over at the boy's football ground as a spectator this A.M. This afternoon he and Mrs. H___ up in the city a while. Homer in his study - Susie at her work and I have been at mine.

17 January. Sabbath.

Another cloudy morning - but later on the Sun came out in its regular beauty.

Mr. Mac and I went across the city to Rev. S. M. Ramsey's church - reached there at the finishing up of their Sabbath School and was pleased and surprised at the thorough training the children were receiving. I noticed the school numbered 25 - besides the teachers. Rev. Ramsey's text the "Resurrection." We had a pleasant hour.

We reached home in time for dinner. Homer and Mary over at the church. Sermon by Rev. Boyd. This evening a shower did come - the first since Sept. The one in Sept. was the first since April. Not much wonder a shower is a matter of gladness in this country. Notwithstanding the Shower, Mr. Mac and Homer and I over at the church - Rev. Boyd's study(?) at God's command to the Children of Israel to go up and possess the land. God gave this command yet he meant for the children of Israel to fight for every stretch(?) of ground which they possessed. God never plans a

lazy(?) life for any of his children - Jesus said "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." This is a rule for our life for us to follow. Mrs. H____ has been at home today and this evening. Paul at church this A.M. and Sabbath School - and the young folks meeting at the church this evening.

(Editor's Note: it appears that there was once a newspaper clipping or a picture here: pages 36-7)

18 January. Monday.

A nice day after the shower last night. A friend from Santa Monica called to see Mary and Mrs. Hunt, and she brought a present for Richard. Homer up in the city this A.M. Mr. Mac out for a walk this A.M. and this P.M. Susie here at the work. Paul at School. This afternoon I went with Mrs. Hunt to the Ebel(?) Club, Women's Club, under the leadership of Mrs. Lacey(?) R. Chapain(?) Some of the agitating topics of the times were taken up and discussed by the members of the club. - These discussions were followed by a talk by Mrs. Chapain. There was quite a gathering of the women. Quite interesting to look upon so many bright faces. This evening Mr. Mac and Homer and Mrs. Hunt and Paul were at church. Sermon by Rev. Boyd. Mary and Richard and I here alone. Dr. Hunt of Santa Monica called this evening. Mrs. Hillcrest(?) and daughter called. (Editor's Note: this last sentence is much smaller on the page, as if Martha forgot to write it, then felt it was important enough to add to the page later.)

19 January Tuesday.

We had a light shower this P.M. Susie here - we all seem to be busy. Homer is in his Study most of the day. Paul at School. Richard seems to be the most Prominent character. A letter from Clara. She is back at her work in Philadelphia and back at Dr. Boya's again. Tonight she was invited to Dr. ___'s _____ to their 40th Anniversary.

This evening Mrs. Hunt and Mary at home with Richard and Mr. Mac and Homer and Paul and I over at the church. Sermon by Rev. Boyd - Subject: "The Evils of the Tongue"

20 January Wed.

Cold last night and this morning. This A.M. Mr. Mac and Mrs. Hunt and I up in the city, through the stores - We took dinner seeing what we loved: Sea. We met Mr. R____ Calvert(?) while we were out. We purchased a gas heater for Homer's study which we hope will be a success(?) - Homer out among the brethren(?) Paul at School and out with the boys at the football. Susie here - Mary had a busy day with Richard - Mrs. Hussenheimer(?) called this P.M.

We reached home in time for supper this evening. Some of us were too tired to go to church - Mr Mac and Homer and Paul there. We had a pleasant day - if we are tired.

21 January Thurs.

Another day felt(?) a little cooler. Homer in his Study most of the A.M. Paul at School. This afternoon Mrs. Hunt up in the City looking after necessities for the family. Mary in bed till noon

not feeling well. This afternoon Homer out among the Congregation. Who(?) was(?) Will Anderson called. Also Mrs. Roach, one of the church members. Mary up to receive them. This evening Mr. McDonaugh(?) here to dinner, Susie faithful. This evening Mr. Mac and Homer and Jason and I over at the church. Dr. Boid's (Not sure why it's spelled differently here) text "Those who wait on the Lord shall renew their Strength - Mount up on wings of an eagle." When we came home we found Dr. and Mrs. H. P. Kerr late of Boston here to see Mrs. Hunt and co. They certainly were entertaining.

22. January Friday

(Editor's Note: Another normal day. Paul at school, others out and about. They go to church again that evening and hear another sermon by Rev. Boyd)

23. January Sat.

(Editor's Note: The family spent the day somewhere 17 miles from the coast of the Pacific Ocean. There they met Mrs. Reece(?) Calvert)

This afternoon Mr. C went to the stable and brought out a carriage and two grays(?) and he took Mr. Mac and Homer and Mary and I in the Carriage - and Mrs. Hunt and baby Richard and Mrs. Calvert followed in the buggy. He took us among the Orange & Lemon & Walnut groves. We went all the distance of fifteen miles.

(Editor's Note: They almost missed "the car" back to Los Angeles. Susie had a meal ready when they returned.)

24. January Sabbath

(Editor's Note: another day at church and another sermon from Rev. Boyd)

25. January Monday.

(Editor's Note: Martha received a book in the mail called *Perfect Health* "written by One Who Has It." Mr. Mac and Homer spend most of the day in Santa Monica at Dr. Hunt's. Martha just finished reading *The Scottish Chiefs* by Jane Porter. She writes that the "brightest star" in this book is William Wallace. She likens William Wallace's story to John 12:25, which she quotes here.)

26 January Tues. (Martha's 60th Birthday)

I am feeling quite sober today - for this is my birthday and I realize quite fully I am on the Shady side of the hill.

27 January Wed.

(Editor's Note: Mary sick most of the day, then Martha sick later in the day. She receives (for the first time) a prescription from Dr. J.S. Hunt)

28 January Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Martha just finished reading another book, *Storms Rolled Away*, which, judging by her long discussion on it, seems to be about choosing the Kingdom of God first and other things second.)

29 January Friday.

(Editor's Note: Normal occurrences again today. Martha and Mr. Mac together finished reading *Mettle of the Pasture* by James Paul(?) Allen. Richard spent an hour outside today and the excitement made it hard for him to go to sleep tonight.)

30 January Sat.

(Editor's Note: Mrs. Hunt had dinner at a Minister's house. Homer spend time with the church folks again.)

31 January Sabbath

(Editor's Note: A man from Columbus who had travelled to California for his health went to church with Martha and Mr. Mac today Homer preached in the morning and in the evening at church.)

February

1 Feb. Monday

(Editor's Note: Letters came today, which cheered everyone up. Apart from that, it was a normal day)

Dr. J.S. Hunt here this evening. He dosed out the 2nd. Prescription - all is so far arranged for.

2 Feb. Tuesday.

(Editor's Note: Mary is still not feeling well. Martha is reading another book, *Struggle for a Continent*, "edited from the writing of Francis Parksman by Pelham Edgar.")

3 Feb. Wed.

(Editor's Note: all-around normal day)

4. Feb. Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Martha attended a meeting of the Women's Missionary Society and met Mrs. Alford. Mrs. Ramsey was also there. Paul had dinner elsewhere as he is now part of some club, though there is a blank space in the journal here where Martha likely meant to fill in the name of the club but then later forgot.)

5 Feb. Friday.

(Editor's Note: A very rainy day, which is rare for California.)

They have rain here in Cal so seldomly that the people are ill prepared for it.

6. Feb. Sat.

(Editor's Note: It stopped raining. Another normal day. I can't help but read sarcasm when Martha writes, "Mr. Mac enjoying himself as usual. I the same." They received the *Xenia Gazette* and found out about the death of C__ Kinney(?) who was 8 years old.

7 Feb Sabbath

(Editor's Note: A normal Sunday, though Martha stayed home from church in the morning. In the evening she heard "a talk on Temperance.")

8 Feb. Monday

(Editor's Note: Paul stays home from school. They receive a letter from Kansas City explaining that Uncle John is very sick.)

9 Feb. Tues.

(Editor's Note: Martha, Mrs. Hunt and Richard went to the beach in Santa Monica and had his picture taken there. Martha receives a third prescription from Dr. Hunt.)

Dr. J.S. Hunt's boy patient that he has watched so tenderly died that night. This boy was Paul's age.

10. Feb. Wednesday.

A beautiful day. Paul at school as usual. Near noon Mr. Mac and Homer and Mary and I left for Rev. Ramsey's. We took dinner there with Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey and their daughter Martha, and along with Rev. Alford and wife and daughter late of Beaver Falls, PA. Homer and Mary left directly after dinner. The rest of us remained till near five. We had a very delightful day indeed. Mrs. Hunt kept Richard at home although were both invited with us. Susie here today. A letter came from Jason - he is getting along all right at (?) in the college.

11. Feb. Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac and Martha attended an all-day meeting of the Prohibitionists of Cal. Normal day for everyone else.)

12 Feb. Friday.

(Editor's Note: Today they went on the "Seeing Los Angeles Observation Car." They also went to the "Ostrich Farm and Feather Department." Martha writes a long paragraph here about Ostrich facts. Pretty much a normal day after this.)

13 Feb. Sat.

(Editor's Note: Richard's half-birthday (turned 6 months old today)).

14 Feb. Sabbath.

Cloudy - but pleasant. Susie here with Richard and his Mother. Mr. Mac and Paul and Mrs. H____ and I over at the church. Sermon by Homer - text "But Jesus said unto them, they need not depart; give ye them to eat." Homer preached well today. Had more love and kindness in his sermons than normal.

When we came home dinner was ready. This afternoon Mr. and Mrs. Hussenheimer(?) and Hubert called and Mr. Mac and I went with them to the Simpson Auditorium to hear Rev. B. Fary Mill Sr(??) His theme - Christ relation to us socially. The house crowded - it is quite a gloomy evening. Homer did not go to the Sun C. E. this evening, or more of us there. Paul was at Sabbath School this morning and he led the Jr. C. E. this afternoon. We _?_ a dispatch from Kansas City this evening. Uncle(?) John MacMillan died yesterday - the 13th - His remains will be taken to Bloomington _?_ to their old home. Fred is in Kansas City - He sent us the dispatch. He will go with the folks to the funeral. I am glad he is with them.

15 Feb. Monday

(Editor's Note: Martha receives a letter from Wilmington about a serious sickness that Aunt Mary Eliza has. She also says "the papers full of the Russian and Japan war these days.")

16 Feb. Tuesday

(Editor's Note: More rain)

Mark Hanna is dead. He died at his apartments at the Arlington Hotel at 6:40 O'clock last night of Typhoid Fever after a sickness of two weeks. He was a native of _(this is left blank)_ and in the 67 year of his age. But the world still moves just the same. The lesson is no one need attach too much importance to themselves. This has been a day of rain and solid gloom without - but everything lovely within. Susie here today as usual.

17 Feb. Wednesday

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac helps out at church where they are working on a parsonage.)

18 Feb. Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Martha and Mr. Mac (possibly more) ate a fish dinner at a house by the sea then sat on the beach for a while. Martha receives a fourth prescription from Dr. Hunt. On the way back they went through Hollywood (but spelled it with an "i.")

19 Feb. Friday

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac and Homer were helping Dr. Boyd house-hunt. Later Homer and Mary "took a car ride for their health.")

20 Feb. Sat.

Most a lovely day like a June day at home. While we are having this kind of weather they all have cold and sleet and snow. Let us count our mercies. All of us, Mr. Mac, and Busy(?) this A.M. Susie home at the work - Another mercy to count, one which I never forget to be thankful for. This afternoon Mr. Mac and Paul up in the city - visited the shoe store for pants(?) beautiful(?). Later on Homer and Richard and his Mother and Mrs. Hunt and I took a long car ride; went to the end of the car line at Washington St. We went on Several other streets also did not return 'till after four. This evening much to our comfort we are here alone.

21 Feb. Sabbath.

Quite a beautiful day. Paul at Sabbath school and church. Mr. Mac and Mary and I (?) Homer preached text "And he, Jotham did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not unto the temple of the Lord. And the people did yet corruptly." He preached well today - and with power(?) Had quite a good Audience. Mrs. Hunt on the sick list with a bad tooth. She remained at home with Richard. Susie here as usual. This afternoon Paul at the Jr. C. E. At the ___?_ ___?_ the rest of us at home and in the evening too.

22. Feb. Monday.

This is Washington's Birthday. The School closed this A.M. Mr. Mac and Paul and Homer up in the city. Paul got a dress suit. All of them home at noon. Mrs. Hunt and Mary at Mrs. Dr. Kerrs at lunch - twelve the hour. Susie and I here with Richard. Mr McDonough here planting trees(?). He was here to lunch.

After Mrs. Hunt and Mary returned, Homer and Mary made several calls. Mrs. Hunt at the dentists this A.M. and still in not a very good condition tonight. ___?_ a letter from Fred giving an account of Uncle John McMillan's death and funeral.

23 Feb. Tuesday.

A balmy June day - but still it is mid-winter - and winter back at home in Ohio. Mr. Mac and Homer up in town at the Bank this A.M. Mrs. Hunt in quite a sad state with her teeth - has been on the sick list all of last night and today. Paul at School, Homer out in town this P.M. again. Susie off duty today. Mary and I in charge - Richard is the principle star and attracts us all. This afternoon Miss Hopkin(?) called.

After Six O'Clock Mr. Mac and Homer out to call on a friend on the other St. Paul at the Shoe Shop after dark. This seems like a long June day.

24. Feb. Wed.

Another beautiful day. Mr. Mac and Homer left on the early train for Downing and took a little walk(?) out to the home of Mr. ____?____ and took dinner there and quite a pleasant visit with the family. They found Mr. ____?____ and wife and two daughters at home.

Paul at School - Mrs. H and Richard and his Mother and I here alone. Susie here and got breakfast but not being well went back home for the day. This afternoon Miss Lawrence, one of the company on the tourist(?) called - Also Mrs. Johnston and Mrs. Jones. Mrs. Hunt still in a miserable condition with her ulcerated tooth. Mr. Mac and Homer returned about three - Homer left for Santa Monica about four. Paul at the Shoe Shop, then he went up to the city library and got a book. Richard not well last night or today with a sore mouth. Another tooth Co_?_ing. Homer came back after eight.

25 Feb.

Dark and cloudy 'till noon when the sun came out. Mr. Mac over at the Shoe shop this P.M. Homer took Mrs. Hunt up to the dentists. She had the tooth ____?____ - She feels a little more comfortable - This afternoon Mr. Mac and Homer left for Pasadena and visited Dr. Patterson. This afternoon I left here in good faith to attend the Women's Missionary Society at Ramsey Church but when I reached there found the door locked. I was one week ahead of time as it is next week it meets.

I then turned my foot and went to the Ramsey Mansion to call. I only found Marth(?) at home but had a pleasant hour with her. I just reached home a few minutes before Mr. Mac and Homer came. Paul at School today. Susie here.

26 Feb. Friday.

Cloudy most of the A.M. This afternoon sunshine. Mr. Mac and Homer up town this afternoon. Home in time for lunch - left quietly afterwards for Santa Monica - expected(?) to go by boat to Lake Side to visit Mr. Mc_?_.

I took a little trip across the city and made a call at Mrs. W. M. Crabbe's(?) and Rev. and Mrs. Alfords had a delightful call at both places.

(smudged word here) I came out on the car with Mr. Hussenheimer this evening, did not get home 'till near _?_ we miss Mr. Mac and Homer already. It seems lonely around this cottage this evening.

27. Feb. Saturday.

Cloudy this morning. Paul at the Shoe Shop and the library this P.M. Near noon the rain began falling and it rained almost constantly today and ____?____?____?____? tonight. We have had a very quiet day indeed. All the outside world shut out on account of rain fall.

Susie was absent yesterday afternoon but here today the morning before that came in from _?_ has a notice in it of the death of Mr. S. K. Mitchel. He died quite suddenly last Sabbath morning - He was 82 years old.

Mrs. Hunt's Calenders(?) paper had an account of the sad death of Mr. Hugh Huntington - He had been in the state hospital for a few months. On last Monday morning he was found lying across his bed dead. He had been choked to death as the finger marks of the murderer was seen on his throat - One of the inmates in his ward confessed to having choked him. His family in Columbus was notified and after the coroners exam - _?_ his body was taken to his late home. The next day short services were held and his body was taken to the old Cemetery at Clifton(?) - and layed away in the old family lot. For a change Mary and I have sent letters out to Lake(?) side to Father and Homer this evening.

Richard has been on the move all day. Mrs. H, feeling very much recovered.

28 Feb. Sabbath

Bright and fair after the rain. Susie here. Mrs. Hunt taking care of Richard. Mary at Bethany Church. Rev. Brown preached. Paul and I took advantage of Homer's absence and we went across the city to Rev. Ramsey's church - We re'd [probably short for received] a cordial greeting there from the brethren.

Rev. Ramsey's subject - the two builders - One who built upon the Solid Rock - the other upon the Sand. The house built upon the Sand was a beautiful Structure but when the Storm and tempest began raging - it failed him at the hour when needed most and the house and builder and all who took refuge in it were swept away - but not so with the man who builded upon the Rock - The Storm and the tempest also came down upon him - but his house and all who took refuge within were safe, for it fell not for it was built upon the rock.

We reached home in due time. We have had pleasant Sabbath afternoon and evening here. Paul at the C. E. this P.M. Since receiving the news of Mr. Huntington's tragic death - it has cast a gloom over us. When Mr. Ramsey was preaching today I could see the necessity of our building upon the rock, for there is not any escaping, for the storm will come and beat upon us all.

29 Feb. Monday

Bright and Fair. Paul at School today. Mrs. H and Mary serving. Susie here.

(Editor's Note: Martha attends a Baptist Church and goes to a Purity conference there.)

March

1 March Tues.

What a delightful day - all "lamb" here and no "lion" in this beautiful land.

(Editor's Note: Martha receives a letter from Mr. Mac and Homer who are out of town for a bit.)

2 March Wed.

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac and Homer plan on coming home soon.)

3 March Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Martha had lunch with Mrs. Ramsay and her daughter Martha. They attend a Missionary Society meeting at a church there. Martha is sad that Mr. Mac and Homer will not be back until next week, but is glad they are having a good time.)

4 March Friday

(Editor's Note: Martha, Mrs. Hunt, and Richard visited Dr. J. S. Hunt and his parents.

Written sideways on the far left side of the page are the words "I got the 5th supply of medicine for __. M.")

5 March Saturday

(Editor's Note: Paul went to the Alford's house for most of the day. Martha and Mary got very worried when Paul didn't return when they thought he would, so they went over there themselves to find Paul about to leave.)

6 March Sabbath

(Editor's Note: After receiving a free will offering in church, Mr. Ramsey spoke in church. Others went to a different church where Rev. Snider(?) spoke on character building.)

7 March Monday

The warmest day of this year. Almost too warm for comfort. Susie here as usual. Paul at School. Mrs. Hunt and Mary S__ing _?_ spent most of my day writing and helping take care of Richard. Mr. Mac and Homer still absent - Paul went with Mr. Joan's Family to a - (the text is cut off here, as if Martha meant to finish this thought later but never did).

8 March Tues

(Editor's Note: Pretty normal day, but then later Paul went to the Library and also called the Alford home.)

9 March Wed.

(Editor's Note: Martha went to the First Baptist Church and attended the Confederation of Los Angeles Unions(?). Mr. Mac and Homer finally returned.)

I subscribed for a book for Fred, Harlan, Clatyon, and Jason and Clara. I hope they will reason to think and vote right when they read this book.

10 March Thurs.

(Editor's Note: A hairdresser came to visit and dressed the hair of Mrs. Hunt, Mary, and Martha.)
One thing I will note here - Miss Haines in talking on the events in her life said - "Let God - Let Him work for you and in you - He can do it all, only let Him."

11. March Friday

(Editor's Note: The Alford's moved to Long Beach today, and Martha was sad to see them go.)

12 March Sat.

(Editor's Note: They visited the Alford's in their new house, and Martha met a woman who is in Temperance work. She was also in the UK for several years, which fascinates Martha.)

13 March Sabbath

(Editor's Note: Normal day at church; Homer spoke again.)

14 March Monday

(Editor's Note: Homer and Mr. Mac went to Pasadena to see a Specialist. Martha and Mr. Mac took a walk to a local drugstore. Mary was not feeling well that night.)

15 March Tues.

(Editor's Note: Normal day; Mary still "on the sick list".)

16 March Wed.

(Editor's Note: They receive a sale bill from Clayton, which is apparently something new in their history. A doctor visits and diagnoses Mary with Measles.)

17 March Thurs.

Bright Sunshine - but a cool air stirring. Paul at School - Homer in his study most of the day. I(?) out among the folks an hour or so - Mary still suffering Dr. Hunt here to see her this PM. Miss Haines the hairdresser here and worked on Mrs. H.'s hair. (Editor's Note: a couple indecipherable crossed out and written over words here). She also shampooed (that's how she spelled it) Paul's. Richard misses his Mother - and we tried to make up the loss. Mr. Hussenheimer(?) moving into their open(?) rooms today. (Editor's Note: the following sentence was later crossed out) Dr. Hunt here this afternoon again.

18 March Friday

(Editor's Note: Mary still very sick. The doctor came and visited her and also gave some medicine to Martha as well. Not many visitors because people know there are measles in the house.)

19 March Saturday

(Editor's Note: Normal day, Mary still sick.)

20 March Sabbath

Bright sunshine - but a sickly glaze to it - and a cool air. On account of the measles in the family no one at church but Mr. Mac and Homer.

(Editor's Note: Normal rest of the day; Dr. Hunt visited again that evening.)

21 March Monday

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac and Martha visit Temple Baptist church. There Martha has some nice thoughts about Christians and the Bible.)

Homer at the meeting too. His remarks very founded on the Bible - God's great library. He said the Bible has been neglected very much by Christian people. We can only know the Christ as we know Him in this book. One thing he said which impressed me was that if anyone would read the Bible carefully through without prejudice that it would lead that one to Christ.

(Editor's Note: Richard and Mary were both listed in the bulletin to be prayed for.)

22 March Tues.

(Editor's Note: It rained much today. Martha took care of Richard while most everyone else went to Temple Baptist to hear Campbell Morgan speak.)

23 March Wed.

(Editor's Note: Mary finally felt well enough to leave her room. Martha received a newspaper from Cedarville with an article about the death of Arch McMillan. He was 57 years old and died of pneumonia. Today was also the day of a sale at the McMillan house in Cedarville.)

24 March Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Mrs. Hunt went to the dentist for a sore tooth. Mr. Mac and Martha had dinner on Spring St. [which helped me find the area in Los Angeles where they stayed]. The rest of the evening was pretty normal.)

25 March Friday

Susie here which makes the days brighter.

(Editor's Notes: That evening they went to another Campbell Morgan meeting, which again was a full house. At a different meeting later, someone preached on Jesus, Mary, and Martha.)

26 March Saturday

(Editor's Note: Pretty normal day again, but Mary was suffering again this evening.)

(Editor's Note: In between pages 90 and 91 there is a clipping from a newspaper featuring an article about a woman who faced difficulty and ultimately raised two sons who went on to become famous.)

27 March Sabbath

(Editor's Note: Martha goes to church and has many thoughts about the service afterwards.)

The worst slave this world has ever known has been set free by his love and power. How many here tonight and all over the world can testify that Christ has snapped the chain of sin which bound me and now I am free. What is it to deny yourself and take up the cross and to follow Jesus? It is to let Jesus take up your life and arrange and plan for you.

(Editor's Note: Martha has a few more thoughts on this, then ends by noting that the moon is beautiful tonight.)

28 March Monday

(Editor's Note: Martha and co. moved to a new address today. They went from 1315 Calemet(?) Ave to 776 Kensington Rd. [I looked up the later address, and it is still in the Los Angeles area]. The move went well and now Paul is on vacation from school. A letter from Aunt Belle and Aunt Mary explain that the sale was a great success.)

29 March Tues.

(Editor's Note: Martha received the 7th supply of medicine from Dr. Hunt today. Mrs. Hunt had a tooth taken out at the Dentist's. Richard appears to have symptoms of measles.)

30 March Wed.

(Editor's Note: They went with Paul to an arcade today. Martha spent some time with Miss Belle.)

31 March Thursday.

(Editor's Note: Martha woke up early this morning to go to Santa Anna for the day. Richard is still sick with the Measles. Everything else is normal.)

(Editor's Note: In between pages 96 and 97 there are still two newspaper clippings. These are two parts of the same poem: "The Habit of Giving" by Frank T. Searight.)

April

1 April Friday

(Editor's Note: Martha got four teeth pulled.)

These were the last of their "race." Yes these were the last - I have not another tooth left now. I am planning for a new set.

(Editor's Note: Paul went to the drugstore to get medicine for Richard. More people went to the Campbell meeting that night.)

2 April Saturday.

(Editor's Note: Normal day, though Richard is still sick)

3 April Easter Sunday.

A very beautiful day indeed. Mrs. Hunt went to the Campbell Morgan meeting but the crowd so immense did not get very near the speaker. Susie here Paul here with Richard and his Mother while Mr. Mac and I went to Bethany church. Homer preached. His text - "He is not here; for He has risen, as he said" Jesus told the disciples that he would rise on the third day - but they did not seem able to believe it. This promise brings with it the assurance of immortality - Everything seems to be pointing to eternity. Homer preached a grand sermon on Christ and the resurrection today But he seemed so weary, so languid, I thought he needed "to go apart into a desert place to rest awhile" for the work is certainly too much for him these days. This afternoon Paul at the young folks meeting up in the city addressed by Campbell Morgan. Morgan has his last meeting tonight but Richard is so very sick no one feels like attending - there is not any doubt as to him having the measles - for he is covered with them from head to foot. I never saw a stricken boy. The measles are serving him badly. Dr. Hunt here tonight.

4 April Monday

(Editor's Note: Paul is back at school now. Richard seems much better now.)

On account of the measles the "folks are little shy" about coming around here.

5 April Tues.

(Editor's Note: Martha still sore from having teeth pulled. Dr. Hunt says that Richard is "on the fair way to recovery." Later, Mr. Mac, Paul, and Martha go to choose new shades for the windows.)

6 April Wed.

(Editor's Note: Martha goes with Mr. Mac to the dentist, where he gets a tooth and a couple roots taken out. Then he gets an impression made for a new set of teeth.)

7 April Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Martha, Mr. Mac, and Mrs. Hunt all to town, where they then all split up and go different ways. Martha goes to a meeting of the M. M. Society.)

8 April Friday.

Warm. Homer went to Pasadena to the Dr.s this morning. Mr. Mac and I at Dr. Lowder's. I got my new set of teeth. We were all home to lunch. Paul at school, Susie here, Homer around this P.M.

9 April Sat.

Quite a warm day. Paul left early this morning and met Mrs. Alford and her son and went with them to Mt. Lowe. Mrs. H. left the boys and returned on the next train. Mrs. Hunt and Mrs. J. S. Hunt of Santa Monica and Henrietta were there too; but the boys never met them 'till in the afternoon. They came in about six. We were all glad to see Mrs. H., but I believe Richard was simply delighted. It has been very warm today.

10 April Sabbath

(Editor's Note: Someone else preached for Homer that day)

For a change I went to the Temple Baptist Church and heard "Bob" or Robert A. Burdette(?), the pastor. His text: "If ye know these things happy are ye if you do them. It is the things we do that make us what we are." The house was full, the sermon all right I think.

11 April Monday.

(Editor's Note: normal day at the start. Then Paul went with Mr. Bryson to the Birminney(?) Bath. Martha finished reading *Ramona* by Helen Jackson)

This was Paul's birthday. We must not forget that.

12 April Tuesday.

(Editor's Note: Mrs. Hunt left to go home to Columbus in the afternoon. For some reason Homer received a bouquet of flowers from the ladies in the church.)

Mr. Mac got his new set of teeth - a full set. Surely it is the unexpected that happens.

13 April Wed.

(Editor's Note: Paul had the day off from school today, due to it being the "teachers visiting day." Homer went to a meeting of the Presbytery in Pasadena.)

Everything lovely.

14 April Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Martha met with the church Organist and her son and Mrs. Pillcrist. Mrs. Pillcrist told her about the Missionary meeting where they talked about "The Inheritance of the Saints.")

15 April Friday.

(Editor's Note: Rev. and Mrs. Beachy(?) stopped by to see Homer. Mr. Mac and Martha went to the dentist again to get their new teeth "set right.")

16 April Saturday.

(Editor's Note: Mary left home for the day and made a purchase [though it is not stated what]. Richard was good while she was gone.)

17 April Sabbath.

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac, Martha, and Paul went to Ramsey's church. Paul went to the young folk's meeting afterwards. At a different meeting, the text was on "the Spirit".)

"The Spirit of Man is the lamp of Jehovah." Our Spirits are God-given. We are connected to heaven. We get our life from God. We also get our light from Him. When God touches our Spirits we become lamps of God. All are fitted to become lamps of His. Are you lighted and shining out for God? Are you a lamp for Jehovah? Our trouble is there as a great darkness and more light is needed. Christians receive their light from Jesus Christ. He is the light of the world. The question comes home to each one. Is your lamp lighted? Sometimes it burns but dimly. That means that more prayer and more of the light of God's Spirit is needed.

Homer and Mary and Richard here while we were away.

18 April Monday.

(Editor's Note: Homer had dinner with another pastor. Mr. Mac, Martha, and Paul went out to Spring St. for the evening. Martha later received her 8th supply of medicine. Homer talked to Rev. Boyd for a bit in the evening.)

19 April Tuesday.

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac went to the shoe shop, later he went with Homer to the city. While out he met Fred Smith, who has been doing a large amount of travelling throughout the country. He invited Mr. Mac and Martha to dinner.)

20 April Wed.

(Editor's Note: Martha left Richard with Susie and Mary, then went with Mr. Mac to meet Mr. Fred Smith at a hotel. Later, Mrs. Thompson and Mrs. Adams came by and brought flowers. Paul went to a prayer meeting in the evening.)

21 April Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac and Martha left early in the morning for another dentist appointment. Later Dr. Boyd and family stopped by. They also met Mrs. K___ from South Carolina whose maiden name is McMillan. Martha believes she is a distant relation but has no evidence to back her claim.)

22 April Friday

(Editor's Note: Martha didn't feel like getting up in the morning, but then she eventually did and went to a service at Ramsey's church. Homer visited Mr. Fred Smith again.)

23 April Saturday

Quite cool. Homer at Santa Monica - came back this afternoon. Paul went to the library and to the bakery and got a cake for Mary. Susie here. Father over at the grocery. This afternoon at 3 O'clock Mr. Mac and Paul and I across the city at the Ramsey church. His text: "And being found in fashion as a man He humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." The cross reveals to us the feelings of God toward the sinner - and of how different the sinner feels toward God. We see in the cross that Jesus' love was undying love. For God so loved the world that He sent his only begotten son to die that we might live.

We reached home at five. Paul stopped up on Spring St. on an errand for Mary. Mrs. MacDonough here when we came and Mrs. K___. She later here for dinner and spent the evening. Mr. Mac and I walked around to Cal___ Ave. with her, and called on Mr. and Mrs. Musseheimer and spent an hour very pleasantly. Hubert just getting over the d___ but has been out of quarantine for several days. Homer out a little while this evening. This is a beautiful evening. The moon is shining down over the city.

24 April Sabbath

(Editor's Note: Martha, Mr. Mac, and Paul went to the Ramsey church again. The pastor spoke on death.)

Death is the way to life. If I were to remain always in this world we could not enjoy the life beyond. Life is to be reached through death in the eternal world as well as in the natural world. This was Communion Sabbath at Rev. Ramsey's little church. There were about 19 or 20 communicants sat down at the table today. Something like Christ sitting down with the twelve. Everything very solemn and impressive.

(Editor's Note: Later, Homer went to someone's house to baptize their baby. Later again Martha, Mr. Mac, and Paul went to another service. Martha had a comment on the pastor's message on sending our laborers into the harvest.)

Just one remark - In case of the great need the command was to pray. The trouble is we do not pray enough. Instead of going right to God with our difficulties, we often stop and murmur(?). This is our weakness - lack of prayer and of waiting on God.

This is another beautiful night. Homer and Mary here with Richard.

25 April Monday

(Editor's Note: Communion continued on to Monday in church as well. After the service Mr. Mac gave Rev. Ramsey a \$5 gold piece as a donation. The rest of the day was fairly normal.)

26 April Tuesday

(Editor's Note: Martha and Mr. Mac decided to stay in California another month longer. Everyone else had a normal day.)

27 April Wed

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac spent more time with Mr. Fred Smith in Santa Monica. Someone from Immanuel church came and visited for lunch. Mr. Mac went to the barber.).

28 April Thurs.

(Editor's Note: Martha and Mr. Mac went to the Dentist again that morning, then went to get dinner with Mr. Fred Smith, only to find that he was out of town. They took a walk, then called the hotel again, but he was still gone, so they left a card for him. Martha comments that the city is beautiful when the moon shines on it.)

A letter here from Clayton which seems to cheer up some of the folks.

29 April Friday.

(Editor's Note: Mr. Mac went once more to find Mr. Fred Smith, and he was there this time, so they had dinner. Some of them stopped to see the new parsonage again, which has been furnished by Mrs. Hunt's donated blinds. Paul went to a "Pie Social" at church in the evening.)

30 April Sat.

A lovely day. Mr. Mac and I at Santa Monica I called at Dr. J. S. Hunt's office and got the ninth supply of medicine for myself - I also got a prescription filled for Paul. We spent a little while on the beach - had dinner there. We came home by Ocean Park and stopped off at Broadway Dept. Store as we came home - and passed on to Spring St. and called at the Nadean house but Mr. Fred Smith was not in. Homer was out in the city too but we all reached home in time for supper. Susie here. Miss Messenhimer and Hubert here this P.M. Richard being entertained by his Mother and Uncle Paul.

California Trip (1904)

Michael J. Newman

2015

In December 1903, Martha McMillan, her husband James, and their youngest son Paul (who turned 14 in April during the trip), travelled from their home in Cedarville, Ohio to Los Angeles, California to visit Martha's son Homer, his wife Mary, and their infant son Richard. From what Martha writes about in her daily journals, the trip was greatly enjoyable, but fraught with sickness and ill-health. What the entries in this journal do is show readers how sickness was dealt with in the past, which can also be useful for those studying medicine today.

Medicine in the early 20th Century was nowhere near as advanced as it is today. People got sick quite often, and when they did, Doctors came and took house calls. On Easter Sunday (April 3) 1904, Martha writes: "Morgan has his last meeting tonight but Richard is so very sick no one feels like attending - there is not any doubt as to him having the measles - for he is covered with them from head to foot. I never saw a stricken boy. The measles are serving him badly. Dr. Hunt here tonight." The next day Martha writes: "On account of the measles the 'folks are little shy' about coming around here." It can be assumed that Richard got the measles from his mother, Mary, who wasn't feeling well for about a week.

The first vaccine was created in 1879 for cholera. This is right around the time when Martha and her family were living in Cedarville, Ohio. But in the California journal entries especially, measles was definitely the biggest concern. It was highly contagious, and unfortunately, the vaccine for measles was not created until 1964. But on January 5, 1904, Paul receives a vaccination, though what for is never told. However, in the weeks following, Paul's arm continues to bother him.

Dentistry was also much different back then compared to now. On April 1, Martha writes that she had four teeth pulled, saying “These were the last of their “race.” Yes these were the last - I have not another tooth left now. I am planning for a new set.” Her husband also gets some teeth and some roots pulled as well. In the following weeks afterwards they have several visits to the dentist. They both receive new sets of teeth, though it’s not stated what the new teeth are made of, though it is implied that the new teeth work similar to the way that modern dentures do today. What makes this journal entry interesting to historicize is the fact that four years previous, the year 1900, saw the revelation that bad oral hygiene can be drastically altered and improved using fluoride. “In the early 1900s Frederick McKay, a dentist in Colorado Springs, Colorado, noticed that the teeth of patients from certain nearby towns were stained and mottled, and guessed that the culprit might be in their water. Other investigators traced the discoloration to high fluoride levels and noticed that many such patients had fewer cavities... Today fluoride is added to tap water, toothpaste and mouth rinses, and as a result baby boomers... will probably be the first generation to keep their teeth throughout old age” (Genco 26).

Towards the end of April, Paul receives another supply of medicine for his arm, which is still sore from the vaccination. This had been the first time Martha let a child of hers become vaccinated, which shows that she was willing to change and adapt along with the world. She was also more accepting of her own medicine. At the same time that Paul received more medicine of his own, Martha received her ninth dosage. Over the course of January to April, Martha received nine supplies of medicine, though it is never stated what the medicine is for. Meanwhile, Paul’s treatments seem to work fine at first, but in August of 1909, “Paul’s lung trouble returned” and he could not transfer to a new college like he wanted. Shortly after, on May 25, 1910, Paul

suddenly died after a rapid decline in health; it's not known whether the lung complications were related to the vaccination earlier or not.

On April 24, 1904, Martha writes "Death is the way to life. If I were to remain always in this world we could not enjoy the life beyond. Life is to be reached through death in the eternal world as well as in the natural world."

Works Cited

- Genco, Robert J., Frank A. Scannapieco, and Harold C. Slavkin. "Oral Reports." *Sciences* 40.6 (2000): 25. *MasterFILE Premier*. Web. 7 Apr. 2015.
- MacMillan, Martha. *California Journal*. 1903-1904. Cedarville University Library. Print.
- MacMillan, Rankin. "The Diaries of Martha McMillan 1867-1913 *Volume Notes*." Ed. Lynn A. Brock. Print.

Martha E. McMillan Journal
May-August of 1913
Transcribed and edited by Taylor Stephens

May

1 May- A beautiful May day.

2 May- A beautiful May day.

3 May- (Editor's Note: Focusing on the children and their activities almost exclusively, in addition to farm activity.)

4 May- Sunday- (Editor's Note: Clayton, Harlan, Homer, Edith, Clara in "machine" to church. Sermon by Rev McChesney.)

5 May- "Edith and Rankin and I went down with them for a ride in the Jackson Auto." (Editor's Note: Visited Aunt Jeanette.)

6 May- (Editor's Note: Flying trip- ???- to wherever the swoopy C is.)

8 May- "Edith brought the Dr. in to see me- he had prayer with us. He was Paul's friend and father's."

9 May- "I have not been well today."

12 May- "Clayton and Edith at the Opera House at lecture-Care of Children and Disease."

13 May- "We do not forget that is three years this afternoon since Paul left Columbus Hospital for Ashville NC. Dr. Hunt was here and along with Homer and Clara and Miss Brown he went to Ashville with him- but now he and Paul have both gone- I have been living that day over again- We could not ask him back yet we missed him.- We all miss him. A light shower this PM."

14 May- "3 German here for breakfast. but a short time in this country." (Editor's Note: Upstairs today- her left knee pains her lately.)

25 May- "We do not forget it is three years tonight at midnight since the dear Paul left us- but how many have gone since then."

27 May- (Editor's Note: She stayed in bed with a sore head.)

30 May- Decoration day- “Clayton and Rankin and I took Lizzie Clara and Mary McMillan and Joseph and (Aunt ???) with us to the cemetery and they had plenty of flowers and decorated father’s and Paul’s grave and Uncle Joe’s and Aunt Jane’s and that lot. It has been a beautiful day.”

“The stillness of the sleepers in their lowly/lovely beds seem to rebuke the “world’s sad cry.”
(Editor’s Note: Taken from The Light of the World- Hans Nielsen Hauge’s life, told by Bishop Bernt Stoylen in one of his recent and most excellent sermons, or Annie E Lyddon- Freely Give.)
“What a gloomy place the cemetery- ‘the city of the dead’ is, were it not for the hope of immortality. We shall arise again. ‘And death shall be swallowed up in victory.’”

June

3 June- (Editor’s Note: Mentions the “Jackson” again, so I did a little research. The Jackson Automobile Company was founded in 1903 and went defunct in 1923 and was based in Jackson, Michigan.

Edith painting the floors.)

4 June- “On last night Mr. John George died- at his son Cecil’s Hospital in Dayton. His father and mother have been with him all winter.”

“Edith is going into the paint business- if she were not kept back by Rankin and the chickens she would do wonders.”

Albert with the gang - who??- “seems to suit him”.

6 June- Friday- College Commencement

“Clayton and Edith went to the Opera House to the College Commencement. Raymond Williamson among the graduates- Dr. McKinney announced that Rev. Homer McMillan D.D. was added to the list of Cedarville.”

7 June- “A cool day. Albert has been gone since Wednesday morning. He came back with his team. He was here to supper. Rankin busy out and in all day. Gloomy and cold. We have had fire all day- It has been gloomy and cold.”

(Editor’s Note: Sabbath, but she stayed home.)

10 June- Flower Mission day. “Our hearts are with them but we cannot be there.”

13 June- “This evening Clayton and Edith and Rankin went to Xenia to the train to meet with other Rankin and Mable and her two children.”

15 June- "For a change I have been in bed all day with one of my old time bilious attacks. Miss Benline keeping up best she can. Dr. Marsh here to see her this P.M. I will have to go back to yesterday, I am a day ahead."

21 June- He said my four years in _____ will do me good. I always have felt if Paul had been there my happiness would have been complete."

(Editor's Note: This was an odd day, because Martha mentioned getting a watch for a graduating present, and also mentioned her mother. I believe she is reminiscing back to when she graduated from the school in Xenia, but she never mentioned a shift from talking in present terms to past. I believe that at this point her thinking is becoming less streamlined and focused, and instead she just writes about whatever pops into her head.)

14 June- This day is written after 15 June in the journal.

"Miss Benline went over to the farm for eggs when passing old judge he took a sudden turn and nicked her on the ankle and on the right side near the abdomen cutting a gash in each. They sent for Dr. Marsh and he was soon here - and dressed the wounds- We hope she is not hurt inwardly- although we know it is bad hurt."

22 June- (Editor's Note: She forgot to say who preached this day, so she put it vertically near the spine. She also talks about Mother again (I assume it is her mother).

"I have been on the sick list all day with a bilious attack."

"The southern Methodist paper gave and _____ of Jennie MacMillan's beautiful life and death- At her death and all through her life she contributed to the Lord's work- but at the last laid down her all at his feet to help the M.C. Church in its different mission. Her all was over ten thousand dollars- Aunt Jennie will never die for while she is sleeping the money is going on to bless the church and the world."

23 June- "This morning all the children went with Edith and Mable to town for a girl- but failed- when they came back Mable and Rankin and her little girls went with Edith back to Selma. They came back with _____ year old."

(Editor's Note: The empty space is written as a long underlined space as if she meant to go back in and fill in the information, but never did.)

25 June- "It has been a long time since I saw Leena- Time brings the changes."

27 June- "This evening Mr. and Mrs. Rankin and Rachel went with Clayton to the gass line to see Albert."

July

7 July- (Editor's Note: Mentions going to Kenton on Wednesday.)

9 July- (Editor's Note: Traveled to Kenton.)

10 July- "Dr. Charlie will go by Columbus home- will reach there at 6:36 this evening- Do not mention it- but I was sorry to see him go we needed him all the way yesterday and we felt we had someone to depend upon. At 9 o'clock L_____ gave me my first treatment. It was certainly out of the ordinary."

"We began our light house keeping this AM. I have been in bed all day."

12 July- 3rd treatment. "Madam Latha... wants me sip a cup of boiling water with a little salt in it half an hour before each meal. Also a sponge bath and an alcohol rub every 3rd night."

13 July- (Editor's Note: Her writing is much sloppier, and she is writing much less.)

"Miss Benline and I have been wondering what the folks are doing at home. Especially Rankin."

25 July- "A Mrs. Williams here in town sent me a bouquet of old fashioned flowers- the sweet Williams we enjoyed so much in the (long ago)- Forms a prominent place among these flowers and takes you back back to the long ago- 'to the old times flowers sweet and gay'."

31 July- "I finished Evangeline this evening."

August

5 August- "This has been an ideal day. The Dr. Lathina here and gave me my 22nd treatment. Mary and the children making the most of the day with us. At 4 o'clock she left for Columbus- they will get to sister Hunt's about 7 o'clock. Miss Madrie still in bed."

(Editor's Note: After this she was too unwell to write, and passed away on August 12. Someone, I would assume a daughter, continues writing the journal. These are excerpts from that. At the funeral.)

"The face had a youthful appearance with no indication of the cares and sufferings of past years."

"Prof McChesney's services were appropriate, beautiful, and comforting. She was tenderly laid away in the cemetery to await the day when the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall rise. The home-coming at this season of the year was an event to which she always looked forward with much pleasure."

"May we not indulge in the hope that she is still looking forward to another and more blessed homecoming when all including those already there will constitute an unbroken circle with no more separation?"

“The precious letters of condolence which have come in from so many quarters go to show that she was not only loved and appreciated by her own family but by many others who had the privilege of knowing her.”

Cancer Treatment during Martha McMillan's Time (1913)

Taylor Stephens

2015

After reading the last four months of Martha McMillan's life, it is clear that some sort of serious illness ended her life. This illness is described as "sickness of the bowels, liver, and stomach" in her death certificate. Her illness was accompanied by multiple symptoms such as lethargy, joint pain, and abdominal pain. Martha, being a strong, stoic woman, did not record much of her personal struggles this late in life and chose instead to focus on her family, especially her grandson Rankin. However, after conferring with Suzanne Lefever, R.N., it seems most likely to me that she suffered from a mixture of rheumatism, or rheumatoid arthritis, and abdominal cancer. During the last few weeks of her life, she traveled to Kenton, Ohio, where she received what she calls "treatments," a frustratingly vague statement which is not explained in the journal. What then was involved in these treatments?

When she traveled to Kenton, Martha did not go to a hospital. She stayed at a private residence with her nurse Miss Benline and a few other women who were also ill. Because of this situation, it can be deduced that she did not receive any form of radiation treatment during this time in her life, because the equipment could only be found at a hospital, and she never mentions going to a hospital to receive treatment (McDonnell). Dr. Lathina, her oncologist, came to administer these treatments at the residence in Kenton. Because they are not administered at a hospital, it also seems to be a more experimental treatment. A cancer treatment that was rising in popularity during this time was trypsin, which contained enzymes derived from animal pancreas, and was a liquid that would be injected directly into a tumor, or a powder to be dissolved in water and ingested orally.

During the mid-19th century, a new treatment for cancer surfaced, one that relied on injectable enzymes to target and kill a cancer. These pancreatic enzymes, called trypsin, were first discovered by French physician Lucien Corvisart, and later perfected by Dr. James Beard, a zoologist. These enzymes were derived from “animal sources” and were available in both injectable and powdered form by 1900. After these drugs were tested and experimented with, it was deduced that the powdered form, which was meant to be ingested, could not survive hydrochloric acid found in the stomach, and were therefore not effective in that form. By 1907, the injectable form showed considerable promise, and was increasingly effective. It was always administered directly to the inoperable tumors found in patients, and caused “tumor necrosis, tumor liquefaction, and finally its sloughing off with the trypsin injections” (Gonzalez 32). It would seem that these treatments were effective a large portion of the time, but because of the newness of the method, were often used when no other recourse could be taken.

Unfortunately, the method used for extracting these enzymes was often not regular enough to ensure that any active enzymes were present upon administration of the treatment. However, if the enzymes were active, they tended to kill the tumor, leaving a mass of dead tissue in the place of the tumor. Because of this, I believe that Martha either died of the cancer specifically because the treatment was ineffective, or from complications of it working, leaving a necrotizing piece of flesh in her abdomen that ultimately killed her. Near the end, her symptoms (vomiting, incoherence, and fever) seem to coincide with septic shock. Because of this, I believe that the latter option is more likely.

There is much that can be learned from this occurrence in Martha’s life. She was expecting to die soon, and would often during those last months of her life discuss those who were already dead, most often her son Paul. When she moved to Springfield, she wrote a

lengthly passage discussing leaving her home, the farm. However, when she went to Kenton, she did not bemoan leaving the farm, and instead chose to focus on the excitement of traveling to a new place, and on her family, who visited her often. It is impossible to know if she knew she was going to die, and was anticipating being reunited with her loved ones, or if she believed the treatment would cure her cancer and give her more time with her living family. Whichever scenario, it is clear that she showed considerable strength through an ordeal that weakened her considerably, even preventing her from writing near the end.

Through this we can more completely understand the difficulties she went through and empathize with her situation. Martha McMillan was a woman of strength and character and chose during the final days of her life to focus on her family and friends. Through the historical detail of these treatments a reader appreciate her situation, one in which illness and death were common. She dealt with this illness and the illnesses of many of her loved ones who did not recover. Living during the turn of the century was difficult, and it is through these journals that a deeper understanding of that hardship, and her strength of character, can be grasped.

Works Cited

- Gonzalez, Nicholas J. "The History Of The Enzyme Treatment Of Cancer." *Alternative Therapies In Health & Medicine* 20 (2014): 30-44. *Alt HealthWatch*. Web. 1 Apr. 2015.
- McDonnell, Karen, Kane. "Driving Forces That Transformed The Care Of Individuals With Cancer From 1900-1940... This Article Is From “‘Overlooked Soldiers’ To Clinical Experts: The Emergence Of Oncology Nursing As A Specialization, 1900–1975.” A Special Session Presented At The Oncology Nursing Society 35Th Annual Congress In May 2010." *Oncology Nursing Forum* 38 (2011): E15-20. *CINAHL Plus with Full Text*. Web. 1 Apr. 2015.